

TUE AUG 3 **LIVE**
7:00 PM PT/10:00PM ET

MARK SIMS
UFOs and Social Media

F2B
with Jimmy Church



1
00:02:43,110 --> 00:02:40,070

[Music]

2
00:02:45,990 --> 00:02:43,120

bespoke radio for the masses headline

3
00:02:47,750 --> 00:02:46,000

edition july 8 1947

4
00:02:50,229 --> 00:02:47,760

the army air force's has announced that

5
00:02:52,070 --> 00:02:50,239

a flying disc has been found and is now

6
00:02:54,790 --> 00:02:52,080

in the possession of the army

7
00:02:56,710 --> 00:02:54,800

if the game is rigged change the game

8
00:02:59,589 --> 00:02:56,720

game changer

9
00:03:01,910 --> 00:02:59,599

i occasionally think how quickly

10
00:03:03,270 --> 00:03:01,920

our differences worldwide

11
00:03:05,990 --> 00:03:03,280

would vanish

12
00:03:07,510 --> 00:03:06,000

if we were facing an alien threat from

13
00:03:09,270 --> 00:03:07,520

outside this world

14

00:03:09,500 --> 00:03:09,280

[Music]

15

00:03:17,350 --> 00:03:09,510

[Applause]

16

00:03:26,550 --> 00:03:20,390

church on the game changer radio network

17

00:03:31,780 --> 00:03:28,710

i need your help to get to the year

18

00:03:31,790 --> 00:03:35,589

[Music]

19

00:03:40,600 --> 00:03:37,589

you're listening to fate to flag with

20

00:03:52,390 --> 00:03:40,610

jimmy church on the game changer network

21

00:03:56,350 --> 00:03:54,309

all right

22

00:03:58,240 --> 00:03:56,360

welcome fade to black

23

00:04:04,550 --> 00:03:58,250

bespoke radio

24

00:04:09,830 --> 00:04:05,670

yeah

25

00:04:14,309 --> 00:04:09,840

today's tuesday august 3rd 2021 216 days

26

00:04:15,509 --> 00:04:14,319

into the new year only 149 days left

27

00:04:17,110 --> 00:04:15,519

we are live

28

00:04:20,229 --> 00:04:17,120

from a bunker somewhere in the middle of

29

00:04:21,509 --> 00:04:20,239

nowhere that's right a total undisclosed

30

00:04:24,390 --> 00:04:21,519

location

31

00:04:25,749 --> 00:04:24,400

but it is beautiful

32

00:04:27,510 --> 00:04:25,759

i would like to welcome everybody

33

00:04:30,469 --> 00:04:27,520

listening all around the world all

34

00:04:32,310 --> 00:04:30,479

across the united states

35

00:04:34,550 --> 00:04:32,320

hither and tether to and fro back and

36

00:04:37,749 --> 00:04:34,560

forth up and down east and west north

37

00:04:40,150 --> 00:04:37,759

and south far and near

38

00:04:42,710 --> 00:04:40,160

this is fade to black for kjcr the game

39

00:04:45,110 --> 00:04:42,720

changer network and kg are a the planet

40

00:04:46,629 --> 00:04:45,120

i am your host jimmy church what is

41

00:04:48,230 --> 00:04:46,639

cracking everybody

42

00:04:49,230 --> 00:04:48,240

how you doing

43

00:04:52,390 --> 00:04:49,240

all right

44

00:04:53,000 --> 00:04:52,400

[Music]

45

00:04:54,550 --> 00:04:53,010

tonight's

46

00:04:56,469 --> 00:04:54,560

[Music]

47

00:04:58,550 --> 00:04:56,479

mark sims

48

00:05:00,310 --> 00:04:58,560

been waiting for this

49

00:05:02,070 --> 00:05:00,320

mark sims is here he's here for the

50

00:05:06,150 --> 00:05:02,080

first time

51

00:05:12,250 --> 00:05:09,670

ufos contact et

52

00:05:12,510 --> 00:05:12,260

and the internet social media

53

00:05:15,110 --> 00:05:12,520

[Applause]

54

00:05:17,749 --> 00:05:15,120

[Music]

55

00:05:20,950 --> 00:05:17,759

it's going down tonight and tomorrow

56

00:05:22,950 --> 00:05:20,960

night peter robbins is here he's back

57

00:05:24,710 --> 00:05:22,960

that's right peter robbins tomorrow

58

00:05:26,790 --> 00:05:24,720

night thursday night is another fader

59

00:05:34,629 --> 00:05:26,800

night with open lines

60

00:05:39,189 --> 00:05:36,629

and tonight but i posted up throughout

61

00:05:41,390 --> 00:05:39,199

social media today

62

00:05:43,510 --> 00:05:41,400

making contact

63

00:05:46,310 --> 00:05:43,520

extraterrestrials are here

64

00:05:48,870 --> 00:05:46,320

making contacts coming up august 18th

65

00:05:51,430 --> 00:05:48,880

through the 22nd i want you to visit

66

00:05:55,749 --> 00:05:51,440

makingcontact.com

67

00:05:58,790 --> 00:05:55,759

the promo code for you is jimmy save 100

68

00:06:01,189 --> 00:05:58,800

i think it's all uh uppercase

69

00:06:04,629 --> 00:06:01,199

you can try lowercase if it doesn't work

70

00:06:06,629 --> 00:06:04,639

jimmy save 100 uppercase 100 bucks

71

00:06:07,430 --> 00:06:06,639

courtesy of mark sims because he's the

72

00:06:11,029 --> 00:06:07,440

man

73

00:06:14,309 --> 00:06:11,039

so i want you to go and do that this is

74

00:06:15,990 --> 00:06:14,319

i want you to pick up the vibe

75

00:06:17,510 --> 00:06:16,000

that is going on and i want to thank

76

00:06:18,950 --> 00:06:17,520

captain ron

77

00:06:21,110 --> 00:06:18,960

too as well i hope he's listening

78

00:06:25,189 --> 00:06:21,120

tonight captain ron is amazing

79

00:06:27,029 --> 00:06:25,199

and this virtual environment uh we were

80

00:06:30,150 --> 00:06:27,039

talking about this last night with

81

00:06:32,629 --> 00:06:30,160

whitley streeber he called it the island

82

00:06:37,110 --> 00:06:32,639

well it is it's an island

83

00:06:39,270 --> 00:06:37,120

but it's it's it's this it's this town

84

00:06:41,590 --> 00:06:39,280

it's it's got everything there

85

00:06:44,710 --> 00:06:41,600

you're gonna create your own avatar

86

00:06:46,230 --> 00:06:44,720

uh that you can customize and and do

87

00:06:48,950 --> 00:06:46,240

your own thing with

88

00:06:50,710 --> 00:06:48,960

and and and head out and you are going

89

00:06:53,270 --> 00:06:50,720

to uh

90

00:06:55,029 --> 00:06:53,280

go to the auditorium you're going to go

91

00:06:57,110 --> 00:06:55,039

in and you're going to take a seat and

92

00:07:02,309 --> 00:06:57,120

you're going to do this for

93

00:07:03,830 --> 00:07:02,319

what 18th 19th 20th 21st 22nd what what

94

00:07:08,469 --> 00:07:03,840

five days

95

00:07:11,430 --> 00:07:08,479

it's absolutely incredible so we'll talk

96

00:07:13,350 --> 00:07:11,440

about all of that uh when uh mark uh

97

00:07:17,150 --> 00:07:13,360

stops by at the bottom of the hour it's

98

00:07:19,589 --> 00:07:17,160

gonna be a great show tonight okay so

99

00:07:20,870 --> 00:07:19,599

makingcontact.com okay all right we've

100

00:07:23,029 --> 00:07:20,880

got it up there

101
00:07:26,230 --> 00:07:23,039
in social media if you can't remember

102
00:07:30,550 --> 00:07:28,790
all right follow me on twitter at j

103
00:07:34,150 --> 00:07:30,560
church radio

104
00:07:36,670 --> 00:07:34,160
the sandbox is hashtag f2b on twitter

105
00:07:38,469 --> 00:07:36,680
hello to everybody on the bunker cam

106
00:07:42,870 --> 00:07:38,479
kgra

107
00:07:44,869 --> 00:07:42,880
facebook youtube what is up

108
00:07:45,990 --> 00:07:44,879
just letting you know

109
00:07:50,869 --> 00:07:46,000
all right

110
00:07:53,990 --> 00:07:50,879
earlier tonight uh i was on

111
00:07:56,790 --> 00:07:54,000
with christina gomez and uh

112
00:08:00,150 --> 00:07:56,800
mysteries with a history

113
00:08:02,070 --> 00:08:00,160

yeah it was great man christina

114

00:08:04,950 --> 00:08:02,080

christina's got it going on

115

00:08:07,589 --> 00:08:04,960

that's uh that's a great show and i

116

00:08:10,230 --> 00:08:07,599

really appreciate what she is doing over

117

00:08:10,600 --> 00:08:10,240

there but i just like hanging out

118

00:08:19,189 --> 00:08:10,610

and

119

00:08:24,869 --> 00:08:21,510

it was part three

120

00:08:27,189 --> 00:08:24,879

aliens and intruders i think is what

121

00:08:29,830 --> 00:08:27,199

uh it's called and today we did uh the

122

00:08:32,790 --> 00:08:29,840

tall whites the nordics

123

00:08:33,589 --> 00:08:32,800

yeah can you even say tall whites today

124

00:08:43,670 --> 00:08:33,599

in

125

00:08:45,190 --> 00:08:43,680

on twitter it's the sandbox hashtag f2b

126

00:08:48,230 --> 00:08:45,200

eq

127

00:08:51,110 --> 00:08:48,240

is fade to block questions chat this is

128

00:08:53,509 --> 00:08:51,120

a fully interactive show

129

00:08:54,949 --> 00:08:53,519

all right now let me uh as i get things

130

00:08:57,509 --> 00:08:54,959

started

131

00:09:00,150 --> 00:08:57,519

let me let me look at my gifts you guys

132

00:09:01,910 --> 00:09:00,160

are the best oh land of the lost

133

00:09:05,670 --> 00:09:01,920

sleaze tax

134

00:09:10,790 --> 00:09:05,680

that's from brian well done

135

00:09:13,990 --> 00:09:13,030

oh this is great corey you're too much

136

00:09:15,590 --> 00:09:14,000

man

137

00:09:18,310 --> 00:09:15,600

olivia

138

00:09:20,470 --> 00:09:18,320

oh oh i wanted to um

139

00:09:22,949 --> 00:09:20,480

i saw the michael j fox

140

00:09:25,350 --> 00:09:22,959

earlier i i've you know i've been

141

00:09:26,389 --> 00:09:25,360

watching a few things right now a few tv

142

00:09:29,509 --> 00:09:26,399

series

143

00:09:32,230 --> 00:09:29,519

and one one of the things that that i'm

144

00:09:34,870 --> 00:09:32,240

watching is

145

00:09:36,790 --> 00:09:34,880

american vandal i just finished season

146

00:09:39,190 --> 00:09:36,800

one i've started season two it's a

147

00:09:40,389 --> 00:09:39,200

pretty good series if you haven't seen

148

00:09:42,389 --> 00:09:40,399

it yet

149

00:09:44,070 --> 00:09:42,399

uh you know i know it's for teenagers

150

00:09:45,509 --> 00:09:44,080

you know i get that i get that but it's

151
00:09:48,630 --> 00:09:45,519
it's really cool

152
00:09:50,070 --> 00:09:48,640
and so i'm enjoying american vandal but

153
00:09:53,190 --> 00:09:50,080
the other thing that i've been watching

154
00:09:55,829 --> 00:09:53,200
on netflix and i didn't watch it last

155
00:09:57,590 --> 00:09:55,839
year but i've gone back and and and

156
00:10:00,310 --> 00:09:57,600
caught up but um

157
00:10:03,670 --> 00:10:00,320
the movies that made us

158
00:10:06,550 --> 00:10:03,680
and i went and watched the

159
00:10:07,910 --> 00:10:06,560
uh back to the future episode right i

160
00:10:09,990 --> 00:10:07,920
had to

161
00:10:13,350 --> 00:10:10,000
and one of the things that i heard about

162
00:10:15,990 --> 00:10:13,360
and just forgot over the years

163
00:10:18,470 --> 00:10:16,000

that the original

164

00:10:20,790 --> 00:10:18,480

marty mcfly

165

00:10:23,509 --> 00:10:20,800

was eric stultz

166

00:10:25,590 --> 00:10:23,519

and what they do you need to go and

167

00:10:26,710 --> 00:10:25,600

watch it i'm not in a spoiler alert i'm

168

00:10:28,710 --> 00:10:26,720

not going to give

169

00:10:31,509 --> 00:10:28,720

anything away not too much

170

00:10:32,790 --> 00:10:31,519

but um but what they do

171

00:10:35,829 --> 00:10:32,800

show

172

00:10:38,790 --> 00:10:35,839

in that episode in the movies that made

173

00:10:41,110 --> 00:10:38,800

us the back to the future episode

174

00:10:44,310 --> 00:10:41,120

is clips

175

00:10:49,350 --> 00:10:44,320

of eric stultz that's right and i like

176

00:10:54,630 --> 00:10:51,910

but it wasn't right and they went and

177

00:10:55,430 --> 00:10:54,640

they shot a bunch of

178

00:10:56,949 --> 00:10:55,440

the

179

00:10:58,550 --> 00:10:56,959

film

180

00:11:01,670 --> 00:10:58,560

with eric stoltz and it just wasn't

181

00:11:04,069 --> 00:11:01,680

working and they had to wiggle

182

00:11:06,310 --> 00:11:04,079

michael j fox into the film and then

183

00:11:16,710 --> 00:11:06,320

they had to go back and reshoot and and

184

00:11:20,630 --> 00:11:18,389

same lines

185

00:11:23,110 --> 00:11:20,640

it's the same script

186

00:11:26,389 --> 00:11:23,120

and it's apples and oranges and and i

187

00:11:29,030 --> 00:11:26,399

can see why uh eric just didn't work but

188

00:11:31,269 --> 00:11:29,040

anyway go and watch that

189

00:11:34,470 --> 00:11:31,279

it's uh it's a trip it's a trip go and

190

00:11:38,069 --> 00:11:34,480

check it out the movies that made us

191

00:11:43,110 --> 00:11:40,470

there's a bunch of good episodes there

192

00:11:45,030 --> 00:11:43,120

but that that back to the future

193

00:11:46,230 --> 00:11:45,040

is an eye opener so go and check it out

194

00:11:47,509 --> 00:11:46,240

all right let me get to the breaking

195

00:11:51,430 --> 00:11:47,519

news

196

00:11:53,190 --> 00:11:51,440

last nanoracks llc and artemis music

197

00:11:55,829 --> 00:11:53,200

entertainment teamed up

198

00:11:59,030 --> 00:11:55,839

to beam a recording of composer claude

199

00:12:00,310 --> 00:11:59,040

debussy's piano masterpiece claire de

200

00:12:02,470 --> 00:12:00,320

luna

201
00:12:04,150 --> 00:12:02,480
that's right they beamed it up to the

202
00:12:06,069 --> 00:12:04,160
international space station and you're

203
00:12:07,990 --> 00:12:06,079
asking why why would they do that well

204
00:12:12,310 --> 00:12:08,000
the two companies

205
00:12:14,870 --> 00:12:12,320
minted this version of claire de lune

206
00:12:19,030 --> 00:12:14,880
as a non-fungible token making it the

207
00:12:22,389 --> 00:12:19,040
first music nft to reach orbit

208
00:12:26,230 --> 00:12:22,399
debussy published claire de lune

209
00:12:28,310 --> 00:12:26,240
in 1905 the space flown version was

210
00:12:30,230 --> 00:12:28,320
performed by hong kong based pianist

211
00:12:33,269 --> 00:12:30,240
wing chun cam

212
00:12:34,629 --> 00:12:33,279
and that was recorded last month on july

213
00:12:36,069 --> 00:12:34,639

19th

214

00:12:37,509 --> 00:12:36,079

now what they're gonna do with it from

215

00:12:39,030 --> 00:12:37,519

here they're gonna auction it off i

216

00:12:41,350 --> 00:12:39,040

don't know

217

00:12:43,269 --> 00:12:41,360

but it just went down and i went and

218

00:12:45,509 --> 00:12:43,279

listened to the recording of wing chun

219

00:12:47,509 --> 00:12:45,519

cam and it's uh it's a pretty good

220

00:12:49,590 --> 00:12:47,519

version by the way

221

00:13:01,750 --> 00:12:49,600

all right it was announced today we saw

222

00:13:06,389 --> 00:13:03,670

this is including

223

00:13:08,310 --> 00:13:06,399

all indoor restaurants entertainment

224

00:13:11,190 --> 00:13:08,320

venues and gyms

225

00:13:13,030 --> 00:13:11,200

mayor bill de Blasio announced earlier

226

00:13:16,310 --> 00:13:13,040

today the program

227

00:13:18,949 --> 00:13:16,320

which de Blasio dubbed the key to the

228

00:13:21,110 --> 00:13:18,959

New York City pass

229

00:13:24,230 --> 00:13:21,120

makes New York the first major U.S. city

230

00:13:26,710 --> 00:13:24,240

to create such a mandate and it will

231

00:13:29,110 --> 00:13:26,720

officially launch

232

00:13:31,030 --> 00:13:29,120

on August 16th

233

00:13:33,590 --> 00:13:31,040

incredible just when you thought it was

234

00:13:39,350 --> 00:13:37,269

well this uh this news broke today

235

00:13:43,269 --> 00:13:39,360

are you sitting down

236

00:13:46,310 --> 00:13:43,279

I'm not making this up this sounds like

237

00:13:48,230 --> 00:13:46,320

the Onion this sounds like a satire

238

00:13:50,949 --> 00:13:48,240

website this sounds like a parody news

239

00:13:52,470 --> 00:13:50,959

story but it is not

240

00:13:56,629 --> 00:13:52,480

because

241

00:13:59,670 --> 00:13:56,639

a wall of ice collapsed yesterday

242

00:14:01,990 --> 00:13:59,680

at the titanic museum attraction

243

00:14:04,230 --> 00:14:02,000

injuring three visitors to the popular

244

00:14:05,590 --> 00:14:04,240

tourist spot in tennessee's smoky

245

00:14:07,829 --> 00:14:05,600

mountains

246

00:14:09,910 --> 00:14:07,839

the pigeon forge fire department i've

247

00:14:12,310 --> 00:14:09,920

been to pigeon forge by the way the

248

00:14:14,949 --> 00:14:12,320

pigeon forge fire department arrived at

249

00:14:18,150 --> 00:14:14,959

the museum at 8 11 p.m

250

00:14:19,430 --> 00:14:18,160

after getting a 9-1-1 call reporting a

251
00:14:21,030 --> 00:14:19,440
traumatic

252
00:14:23,350 --> 00:14:21,040
incident

253
00:14:25,990 --> 00:14:23,360
the titanic museum attraction

254
00:14:28,310 --> 00:14:26,000
lets visitors stick their hands in 28

255
00:14:30,629 --> 00:14:28,320
degree water to feel what the passengers

256
00:14:31,750 --> 00:14:30,639
experienced on the titanic that fateful

257
00:14:34,710 --> 00:14:31,760
night

258
00:14:38,069 --> 00:14:34,720
and it also features a large

259
00:14:40,790 --> 00:14:38,079
iceberg shaped wall of ice

260
00:14:42,949 --> 00:14:40,800
that guests can touch

261
00:14:46,470 --> 00:14:42,959
somebody touched it

262
00:14:51,269 --> 00:14:48,470
it sounds like parody doesn't it i'm not

263
00:14:54,550 --> 00:14:51,279

making it up this is a press release it

264

00:14:56,949 --> 00:14:54,560

happened yesterday look it up

265

00:15:01,030 --> 00:14:56,959

look it up all right let's get this show

266

00:15:02,949 --> 00:15:01,040

cracking happy birthday to today

267

00:15:06,389 --> 00:15:02,959

the one and only

268

00:15:08,230 --> 00:15:06,399

michael ely today is 48.

269

00:15:11,590 --> 00:15:08,240

who's michael ely well i'm going to tell

270

00:15:13,590 --> 00:15:11,600

you who he played ricky nash

271

00:15:17,509 --> 00:15:13,600

in barber shop

272

00:15:21,269 --> 00:15:17,519

james hetfield today is 58.

273

00:15:24,389 --> 00:15:21,279

tony bennett today is are you ready

274

00:15:27,829 --> 00:15:24,399

95 years old and the straight cats

275

00:15:29,269 --> 00:15:27,839

bassist the one and only lee rocker

276

00:15:37,430 --> 00:15:29,279

today

277

00:15:40,389 --> 00:15:37,440

morris bb dickerson

278

00:15:41,749 --> 00:15:40,399

1949 to 2020

279

00:15:45,110 --> 00:15:41,759

morris

280

00:15:47,350 --> 00:15:45,120

was a founding member and bassist for

281

00:15:49,110 --> 00:15:47,360

war

282

00:15:53,430 --> 00:15:49,120

he was with them during their height of

283

00:15:56,310 --> 00:15:53,440

success from 1969 to 1979. he wrote and

284

00:15:59,350 --> 00:15:56,320

played that solid bottom end to all of

285

00:16:01,350 --> 00:15:59,360

their hits including spill the wine

286

00:16:04,710 --> 00:16:01,360

the world is a ghetto he's saying the

287

00:16:07,110 --> 00:16:04,720

lead vocals on that cisco kid

288

00:16:08,949 --> 00:16:07,120

why can't we be friends

289

00:16:10,949 --> 00:16:08,959

lowrider

290

00:16:13,110 --> 00:16:10,959

and summer

291

00:16:17,110 --> 00:16:13,120

incredible morris was on stage in london

292

00:16:19,509 --> 00:16:17,120

in 1970 when jimi hendrix joined war for

293

00:16:20,870 --> 00:16:19,519

what would end up being his last public

294

00:16:23,670 --> 00:16:20,880

performance

295

00:16:25,829 --> 00:16:23,680

jimmy jammed for the last 30 minutes

296

00:16:27,110 --> 00:16:25,839

with morris and war

297

00:16:29,990 --> 00:16:27,120

hendricks

298

00:16:31,829 --> 00:16:30,000

died the next day

299

00:16:34,470 --> 00:16:31,839

morris passed away peacefully at long

300

00:16:37,590 --> 00:16:34,480

beach california hospital on friday

301

00:16:39,150 --> 00:16:37,600

april 2nd 2021

302

00:16:42,069 --> 00:16:39,160

after a long

303

00:16:44,710 --> 00:16:42,079

undisclosed illness happy birthday

304

00:16:48,870 --> 00:16:44,720

morris morris bb

305

00:16:51,509 --> 00:16:48,880

dickerson on this day in history 1958

306

00:16:52,629 --> 00:16:51,519

the world's first nuclear submarine the

307

00:16:55,189 --> 00:16:52,639

nautilus

308

00:16:56,870 --> 00:16:55,199

travels nearly 1 000 miles under the

309

00:17:00,230 --> 00:16:56,880

arctic ice cap

310

00:17:02,550 --> 00:17:00,240

to the geographic north pole

311

00:17:04,390 --> 00:17:02,560

here's your fader fact

312

00:17:06,710 --> 00:17:04,400

this is crazy too

313

00:17:09,029 --> 00:17:06,720

this is uh for everybody down under and

314

00:17:10,069 --> 00:17:09,039

even downer under than that in new

315

00:17:13,510 --> 00:17:10,079

zealand

316

00:17:16,949 --> 00:17:13,520

the clearest lake in the world

317

00:17:19,590 --> 00:17:16,959

is the blue lake located in

318

00:17:23,270 --> 00:17:19,600

nelson new zealand

319

00:17:24,630 --> 00:17:23,280

visibility in the lake is up to 80

320

00:17:26,949 --> 00:17:24,640

meters

321

00:17:28,950 --> 00:17:26,959

meaning the water is considered as

322

00:17:31,029 --> 00:17:28,960

optically clear

323

00:17:32,470 --> 00:17:31,039

as distilled water

324

00:17:33,830 --> 00:17:32,480

that's insane

325

00:17:35,669 --> 00:17:33,840

and that

326

00:17:37,750 --> 00:17:35,679

is your fader fact tonight very special

327

00:17:39,990 --> 00:17:37,760

guest mark sims is here

328

00:17:42,950 --> 00:17:40,000

and not only is he here for the first

329

00:17:44,710 --> 00:17:42,960

time he's an internet pioneer it's been

330

00:17:46,870 --> 00:17:44,720

around since the beginning

331

00:17:51,110 --> 00:17:46,880

and tonight we are going to talk about

332

00:17:53,510 --> 00:17:51,120

ufos contact et and the internet and

333

00:17:54,789 --> 00:17:53,520

social media so get ready for that mark

334

00:17:57,190 --> 00:17:54,799

will be with us at the bottom of the

335

00:17:58,150 --> 00:17:57,200

hour tomorrow night peter robbins is

336

00:18:09,029 --> 00:17:58,160

back

337

00:18:12,470 --> 00:18:10,549

time for me to hit this river moon

338

00:18:19,590 --> 00:18:12,480

coffee

339

00:18:19,600 --> 00:18:28,710

oh man

340

00:18:34,789 --> 00:18:31,590

fade to black blend

341

00:18:37,669 --> 00:18:34,799

i like my coffee doc

342

00:18:38,870 --> 00:18:37,679

i do man i could have sang in war

343

00:18:41,990 --> 00:18:38,880

locals

344

00:18:43,750 --> 00:18:42,000

i could have been back there cisco kid i

345

00:18:49,110 --> 00:18:43,760

could have been that dude

346

00:18:52,070 --> 00:18:49,120

to uh summer today speaking of war

347

00:18:54,470 --> 00:18:52,080

oh man

348

00:18:58,310 --> 00:18:54,480

it's just i mean not only does it take

349

00:19:00,230 --> 00:18:58,320

you back but you know to to the old days

350

00:19:01,830 --> 00:19:00,240

it does it takes you to a place and time

351
00:19:04,950 --> 00:19:01,840
and i get that but

352
00:19:07,190 --> 00:19:04,960
that should be that song

353
00:19:09,430 --> 00:19:07,200
should be played

354
00:19:12,950 --> 00:19:09,440
around the country the day schools let

355
00:19:16,870 --> 00:19:12,960
out the day that summer that that is the

356
00:19:20,789 --> 00:19:16,880
official song of summer

357
00:19:29,029 --> 00:19:22,230
all right

358
00:19:34,470 --> 00:19:31,669
tonight and i started to think about you

359
00:19:36,710 --> 00:19:34,480
know i'm looking at mark's history and

360
00:19:40,230 --> 00:19:36,720
and what he has done

361
00:19:43,750 --> 00:19:40,240
and it just took me back to a place

362
00:19:46,230 --> 00:19:43,760
including listening to war today but

363
00:19:48,470 --> 00:19:46,240

my history

364

00:19:50,830 --> 00:19:48,480

with the internet

365

00:19:53,350 --> 00:19:50,840

it goes back a long

366

00:19:55,830 --> 00:19:53,360

way and

367

00:20:02,230 --> 00:19:55,840

every step of it

368

00:20:06,230 --> 00:20:03,430

now

369

00:20:08,950 --> 00:20:06,240

this is where i'm gonna separate my

370

00:20:10,870 --> 00:20:08,960

audience a little bit because

371

00:20:12,549 --> 00:20:10,880

for most

372

00:20:15,270 --> 00:20:12,559

and i'm just taking a wild guess here

373

00:20:17,270 --> 00:20:15,280

but i would say that for most

374

00:20:19,190 --> 00:20:17,280

their journey with the internet starts

375

00:20:21,350 --> 00:20:19,200

somewhere in the mid 2000s and that's

376

00:20:24,070 --> 00:20:21,360

okay that's that's fine you can't change

377

00:20:25,110 --> 00:20:24,080

your age it is what it is

378

00:20:29,110 --> 00:20:25,120

but

379

00:20:29,120 --> 00:20:32,549

the older crowd

380

00:20:41,029 --> 00:20:38,230

for me uh my journey started back

381

00:20:44,070 --> 00:20:41,039

when i had lotus male

382

00:20:46,789 --> 00:20:45,190

some of you are going to go yeah i

383

00:20:50,390 --> 00:20:46,799

remember lotus male

384

00:20:53,110 --> 00:20:50,400

most of you have no idea because

385

00:20:58,549 --> 00:20:53,120

my first email

386

00:21:02,470 --> 00:20:58,559

that's right

387

00:21:03,669 --> 00:21:02,480

lotus mail and it was a big deal

388

00:21:09,270 --> 00:21:03,679

email

389

00:21:11,990 --> 00:21:09,280

what the definite what it even is

390

00:21:13,270 --> 00:21:12,000

right it was that long ago

391

00:21:15,270 --> 00:21:13,280

and

392

00:21:16,950 --> 00:21:15,280

but

393

00:21:19,590 --> 00:21:16,960

before i just

394

00:21:21,350 --> 00:21:19,600

stray off on lotus mail and and what a

395

00:21:23,110 --> 00:21:21,360

big deal that was

396

00:21:25,909 --> 00:21:23,120

right around this time

397

00:21:28,870 --> 00:21:25,919

1994

398

00:21:32,630 --> 00:21:28,880

early 95 94 95

399

00:21:36,870 --> 00:21:35,110

and yeah we talked about it now we had

400

00:21:40,950 --> 00:21:36,880

dial-up modems

401
00:21:42,390 --> 00:21:40,960
and all of that stuff and and

402
00:21:44,950 --> 00:21:42,400
i mean

403
00:21:47,190 --> 00:21:44,960
to do things like unplug your home phone

404
00:21:49,669 --> 00:21:47,200
and then plug in your computer right and

405
00:21:52,070 --> 00:21:49,679
then eventually you went

406
00:21:55,669 --> 00:21:52,080
uh to radio shack and you got

407
00:21:57,510 --> 00:21:55,679
uh a double plug onto your thing and you

408
00:21:59,830 --> 00:21:57,520
could plug it both at the same time but

409
00:22:02,470 --> 00:21:59,840
these were big deals these were things

410
00:22:04,870 --> 00:22:02,480
that we had to overcome every single day

411
00:22:06,789 --> 00:22:04,880
right but what i remember

412
00:22:10,149 --> 00:22:06,799
clearly

413
00:22:14,549 --> 00:22:10,159

was the new buzzword

414

00:22:15,990 --> 00:22:14,559

and internet browser

415

00:22:18,789 --> 00:22:16,000

now

416

00:22:20,470 --> 00:22:18,799

all of this today is just whatever but

417

00:22:23,110 --> 00:22:20,480

back then

418

00:22:25,750 --> 00:22:23,120

this was all new

419

00:22:27,909 --> 00:22:25,760

and i remember when i first set up aol

420

00:22:31,990 --> 00:22:27,919

and at that time

421

00:22:34,950 --> 00:22:32,000

at that time aol didn't have a browser

422

00:22:37,430 --> 00:22:34,960

didn't have a browser and you heard

423

00:22:39,029 --> 00:22:37,440

rumors there were you had some geeky

424

00:22:40,710 --> 00:22:39,039

friend or whatever that would talk about

425

00:22:42,630 --> 00:22:40,720

the internet

426

00:22:45,750 --> 00:22:42,640

you didn't get it

427

00:22:47,990 --> 00:22:45,760

you didn't really understand the concept

428

00:22:49,590 --> 00:22:48,000

of what the internet was

429

00:22:52,630 --> 00:22:49,600

aol

430

00:22:57,270 --> 00:22:52,640

uh you know you could install it and and

431

00:22:58,630 --> 00:22:57,280

and back then aol it came on floppy disk

432

00:23:00,870 --> 00:22:58,640

cds

433

00:23:03,350 --> 00:23:00,880

hadn't happened yet

434

00:23:04,950 --> 00:23:03,360

you would get aol like on ten disc i'm

435

00:23:08,950 --> 00:23:04,960

not kidding i'm not making any of this

436

00:23:11,510 --> 00:23:08,960

up but anyway i digress

437

00:23:13,750 --> 00:23:11,520

i was trying to find a browser because

438

00:23:16,230 --> 00:23:13,760

aol didn't have a browser and i was

439

00:23:17,909 --> 00:23:16,240

desperately searching for anything ufo

440

00:23:25,909 --> 00:23:17,919

related

441

00:23:30,870 --> 00:23:28,390

you can type in ufo

442

00:23:32,630 --> 00:23:30,880

they had their news you could have your

443

00:23:35,350 --> 00:23:32,640

buddy list

444

00:23:37,590 --> 00:23:35,360

uh there's you know but it was just all

445

00:23:40,710 --> 00:23:37,600

it was all so primitive

446

00:23:42,230 --> 00:23:40,720

and but it was fun it was new and it was

447

00:23:45,269 --> 00:23:42,240

fresh

448

00:23:47,430 --> 00:23:45,279

but i needed a real browser and there

449

00:23:49,350 --> 00:23:47,440

were rumors out there

450

00:23:52,070 --> 00:23:49,360

that were going on you couldn't you

451
00:23:53,510 --> 00:23:52,080
couldn't if you just had aol and you

452
00:23:55,830 --> 00:23:53,520
didn't have the internet you couldn't

453
00:23:59,430 --> 00:23:55,840
search browser you couldn't install a

454
00:24:00,390 --> 00:23:59,440
browser into aol a separate internet

455
00:24:02,789 --> 00:24:00,400
account

456
00:24:03,669 --> 00:24:02,799
and trust me none of this was easy back

457
00:24:06,310 --> 00:24:03,679
then

458
00:24:07,430 --> 00:24:06,320
and now you had to find an internet

459
00:24:09,029 --> 00:24:07,440
company

460
00:24:10,870 --> 00:24:09,039
right and you couldn't browse the

461
00:24:13,190 --> 00:24:10,880
internet for an internet company you

462
00:24:16,870 --> 00:24:13,200
need a browser it was

463
00:24:19,350 --> 00:24:16,880

it was this crazy catch-22

464

00:24:22,070 --> 00:24:19,360

but eventually

465

00:24:23,590 --> 00:24:22,080

i got onto the real internet

466

00:24:25,510 --> 00:24:23,600

i can't even remember the name of the

467

00:24:28,549 --> 00:24:25,520

company but it was something like

468

00:24:31,110 --> 00:24:28,559

pac-net or pack west

469

00:24:33,269 --> 00:24:31,120

west net or something whatever

470

00:24:35,110 --> 00:24:33,279

but i was able

471

00:24:36,549 --> 00:24:35,120

to then

472

00:24:45,350 --> 00:24:36,559

download

473

00:24:47,350 --> 00:24:45,360

through all of this stuff you had to

474

00:24:49,350 --> 00:24:47,360

seriously you had to download it on like

475

00:24:51,909 --> 00:24:49,360

five floppy disks

476
00:24:53,909 --> 00:24:51,919
and and each one of those discs would

477
00:24:55,669 --> 00:24:53,919
pick up where the other one left off and

478
00:24:57,269 --> 00:24:55,679
hopefully when you were done and you had

479
00:24:58,549 --> 00:24:57,279
this other

480
00:25:00,630 --> 00:24:58,559
thing that you had to have you had to

481
00:25:03,830 --> 00:25:00,640
have like this joiner

482
00:25:07,190 --> 00:25:03,840
so you put the five files in and then it

483
00:25:07,200 --> 00:25:10,230
the fi and hopefully

484
00:25:13,750 --> 00:25:12,230
that actually worked but this is the

485
00:25:16,070 --> 00:25:13,760
drama that we had to go through back

486
00:25:18,630 --> 00:25:16,080
then and then right after that netscape

487
00:25:19,830 --> 00:25:18,640
navigator came out and this is all 94

488
00:25:22,630 --> 00:25:19,840

95.

489

00:25:23,990 --> 00:25:22,640

internet explorer and i had

490

00:25:26,549 --> 00:25:24,000

excuse me

491

00:25:30,070 --> 00:25:26,559

i had all the browsers on at the same

492

00:25:32,549 --> 00:25:30,080

time and i started to search ufos

493

00:25:34,549 --> 00:25:32,559

and each one of these search engines

494

00:25:36,149 --> 00:25:34,559

they worked different each one of these

495

00:25:39,190 --> 00:25:36,159

browsers they were different you would

496

00:25:41,909 --> 00:25:39,200

get different results slapped

497

00:25:45,110 --> 00:25:41,919

but what i found out very early on back

498

00:25:48,710 --> 00:25:45,120

then was that the internet was a very

499

00:25:51,269 --> 00:25:48,720

small place in 1995 you could virtually

500

00:25:52,390 --> 00:25:51,279

see all of the web

501
00:25:53,830 --> 00:25:52,400
all of it

502
00:25:56,549 --> 00:25:53,840
in a week

503
00:25:58,470 --> 00:25:56,559
right and i'm not kidding at least

504
00:26:00,630 --> 00:25:58,480
that's what it seemed like found

505
00:26:03,190 --> 00:26:00,640
paronette and it was a pretty cool place

506
00:26:05,430 --> 00:26:03,200
to go and hang out but even there you

507
00:26:08,950 --> 00:26:05,440
could read everything in just a few days

508
00:26:13,110 --> 00:26:08,960
but i kept my search on every day ufo

509
00:26:16,549 --> 00:26:13,120
into into netscape into mosaic container

510
00:26:19,110 --> 00:26:16,559
you know looking for something new

511
00:26:21,990 --> 00:26:19,120
but this is the crazy part and i know it

512
00:26:25,350 --> 00:26:22,000
may sound strange to hear now today but

513
00:26:27,190 --> 00:26:25,360

back then the groups the people

514

00:26:29,909 --> 00:26:27,200

everybody was nice

515

00:26:32,789 --> 00:26:29,919

for the most part they were

516

00:26:35,510 --> 00:26:32,799

everybody was just asking questions in

517

00:26:38,950 --> 00:26:35,520

and looking for answers not like today

518

00:26:41,269 --> 00:26:38,960

it was no

519

00:26:42,870 --> 00:26:41,279

everything today is everybody fighting

520

00:26:44,549 --> 00:26:42,880

right

521

00:26:47,430 --> 00:26:44,559

it's just one fight after another

522

00:26:49,190 --> 00:26:47,440

negativity but not back then it just

523

00:26:49,990 --> 00:26:49,200

felt different

524

00:26:51,669 --> 00:26:50,000

but

525

00:26:55,029 --> 00:26:51,679

here's the other thing

526
00:26:56,630 --> 00:26:55,039
data started to show up different cases

527
00:26:57,350 --> 00:26:56,640
new websites

528
00:26:59,590 --> 00:26:57,360
and

529
00:27:02,710 --> 00:26:59,600
of course but it seemed like every other

530
00:27:04,870 --> 00:27:02,720
day and a new story was breaking i'm not

531
00:27:07,669 --> 00:27:04,880
going to get into the details but

532
00:27:09,950 --> 00:27:07,679
but i was constantly looking for updates

533
00:27:11,990 --> 00:27:09,960
one of the cool sources back then was

534
00:27:15,110 --> 00:27:12,000
rents.com yeah i know it's a different

535
00:27:16,630 --> 00:27:15,120
story today but back then

536
00:27:19,110 --> 00:27:16,640
most of you have never even heard of

537
00:27:20,789 --> 00:27:19,120
jeff renz but back then

538
00:27:24,070 --> 00:27:20,799

there were very few sources for

539

00:27:25,830 --> 00:27:24,080

alternative news and rents for a moment

540

00:27:27,669 --> 00:27:25,840

was a place to go

541

00:27:29,750 --> 00:27:27,679

all right it's not it's not that way

542

00:27:32,190 --> 00:27:29,760

today but back then right

543

00:27:35,350 --> 00:27:32,200

and then of course there was

544

00:27:37,669 --> 00:27:35,360

ufomind.com by glenn campbell

545

00:27:39,950 --> 00:27:37,679

not that glenn campbell the las vegas

546

00:27:42,549 --> 00:27:39,960

glenn campbell you can still type in

547

00:27:45,430 --> 00:27:42,559

ufomind.com into your browser

548

00:27:47,669 --> 00:27:45,440

and glenn's site his current site it'll

549

00:27:49,669 --> 00:27:47,679

redirect you to there but

550

00:27:51,590 --> 00:27:49,679

his site today reminds me of the old

551
00:27:52,950 --> 00:27:51,600
days it's pretty awesome right it's just

552
00:27:59,029 --> 00:27:52,960
a bunch of links it's pretty cool it's

553
00:28:04,470 --> 00:28:02,310
frozen version of the original ufo mine

554
00:28:06,630 --> 00:28:04,480
site and yeah it's cool

555
00:28:08,870 --> 00:28:06,640
broken links and all but

556
00:28:10,230 --> 00:28:08,880
the point all of this is

557
00:28:13,669 --> 00:28:10,240
it's me

558
00:28:17,110 --> 00:28:13,679
jimmy church in 1995.

559
00:28:21,350 --> 00:28:17,120
it was a different place this was the

560
00:28:22,950 --> 00:28:21,360
world of ufos ufomind rents.com

561
00:28:25,350 --> 00:28:22,960
and

562
00:28:28,310 --> 00:28:25,360
after searching the net

563
00:28:30,710 --> 00:28:28,320

looking for updates on anything you

564

00:28:33,029 --> 00:28:30,720

found out quickly that ufo mind was the

565

00:28:35,269 --> 00:28:33,039

center of everything ufo so you always

566

00:28:37,269 --> 00:28:35,279

kept gravitating back there wasn't the

567

00:28:39,990 --> 00:28:37,279

internet was small

568

00:28:41,909 --> 00:28:40,000

you know it was it was trippy

569

00:28:44,230 --> 00:28:41,919

images took forever to show up on your

570

00:28:45,669 --> 00:28:44,240

computer they would just blip blip blip

571

00:28:48,389 --> 00:28:45,679

and you would have to wait in

572

00:28:49,430 --> 00:28:48,399

anticipation for this flying saucer to

573

00:28:50,389 --> 00:28:49,440

pop up

574

00:28:52,389 --> 00:28:50,399

right

575

00:28:55,830 --> 00:28:52,399

and uh

576

00:28:59,669 --> 00:28:56,830

the

577

00:29:00,870 --> 00:28:59,679

browsers because and if you were

578

00:29:03,990 --> 00:29:00,880

searching

579

00:29:06,149 --> 00:29:04,000

you had to have this is crazy to think

580

00:29:07,669 --> 00:29:06,159

about today especially the way that

581

00:29:11,750 --> 00:29:07,679

google works

582

00:29:13,510 --> 00:29:11,760

but back then you had to type in exactly

583

00:29:15,830 --> 00:29:13,520

the website

584

00:29:17,510 --> 00:29:15,840

you didn't get alternative searches you

585

00:29:20,230 --> 00:29:17,520

didn't get suggested

586

00:29:21,029 --> 00:29:20,240

you didn't get oh you were searching for

587

00:29:26,070 --> 00:29:21,039

no

588

00:29:28,470 --> 00:29:26,080

you had to type in exactly and i thought

589

00:29:30,470 --> 00:29:28,480

to myself

590

00:29:32,870 --> 00:29:30,480

somebody's got to come up with the ufo

591

00:29:34,070 --> 00:29:32,880

yellow pages uh uh

592

00:29:35,750 --> 00:29:34,080

ufo

593

00:29:38,389 --> 00:29:35,760

uh uh

594

00:29:40,070 --> 00:29:38,399

website yellow pages right it's totally

595

00:29:42,149 --> 00:29:40,080

backwards but back then there wasn't a

596

00:29:44,230 --> 00:29:42,159

choice i thought man what if there was

597

00:29:45,830 --> 00:29:44,240

just every website was in the yellow

598

00:29:48,149 --> 00:29:45,840

pages and you could look up what you're

599

00:29:49,190 --> 00:29:48,159

looking for at the website and then type

600

00:29:52,710 --> 00:29:49,200

it in

601
00:29:56,950 --> 00:29:52,720
that was our world

602
00:29:59,190 --> 00:29:56,960
it seemed so simple and easy it was fun

603
00:30:01,590 --> 00:29:59,200
but the world today is different

604
00:30:04,549 --> 00:30:01,600
mark sims is our guest we are going to

605
00:30:05,830 --> 00:30:04,559
talk about all of this the world of ufos

606
00:30:07,190 --> 00:30:05,840
et

607
00:30:08,789 --> 00:30:07,200
contact

608
00:30:10,870 --> 00:30:08,799
in the internet

609
00:30:12,630 --> 00:30:10,880
mark sims is my guest stay right there

610
00:30:13,830 --> 00:30:12,640
this is fade to black i am your host

611
00:30:16,389 --> 00:30:13,840
jimmy church

612
00:30:18,870 --> 00:30:16,399
the end of the internet i did i found

613
00:30:22,310 --> 00:30:18,880

the end of the internet a few times i

614

00:30:24,070 --> 00:30:22,320

literally did

615

00:30:26,149 --> 00:30:24,080

i'm your host jimmy church this is fade

616

00:30:27,149 --> 00:30:26,159

to black and the game changer network

617

00:30:29,990 --> 00:30:27,159

and

618

00:30:31,510 --> 00:30:30,000

kgra the planet i'll be right back with

619

00:30:34,510 --> 00:30:31,520

mark sims right after this short break

620

00:30:59,430 --> 00:30:34,520

stay with us

621

00:31:01,590 --> 00:30:59,440

[Music]

622

00:31:03,830 --> 00:31:01,600

this is nicole church daughter of you

623

00:31:05,909 --> 00:31:03,840

know who and you're listening to fade to

624

00:31:10,149 --> 00:31:05,919

black on jimmychurchradio.com

625

00:31:16,549 --> 00:31:12,470

you're listening to jimmy church fade to

626
00:31:19,760 --> 00:31:18,789
fate to black will now pause for alien

627
00:31:21,110 --> 00:31:19,770
identification

628
00:31:23,310 --> 00:31:21,120
[Music]

629
00:31:27,990 --> 00:31:23,320
the station

630
00:31:32,149 --> 00:31:30,310
introducing the game changer blend from

631
00:31:34,710 --> 00:31:32,159
river moon coffee that delivers a

632
00:31:37,750 --> 00:31:34,720
customized blend made specifically for

633
00:31:40,710 --> 00:31:37,760
the fader knots if the game is rigged

634
00:31:43,590 --> 00:31:40,720
change the game it's a boulder cup with

635
00:31:45,750 --> 00:31:43,600
some bite game changer is the coffee of

636
00:31:48,149 --> 00:31:45,760
choice for those that prefer an organic

637
00:31:54,310 --> 00:31:48,159
dark roast that is slightly lighter and

638
00:31:59,110 --> 00:31:56,549

pecans and chocolate with a rich

639

00:32:01,190 --> 00:31:59,120

balanced full-bodied cup that is roasted

640

00:32:04,230 --> 00:32:01,200

to perfection for a great coffee to

641

00:32:07,350 --> 00:32:04,240

start your day as an after dinner coffee

642

00:32:09,750 --> 00:32:07,360

or anywhere in between artisan small

643

00:32:12,389 --> 00:32:09,760

batch roasted to perfection usda

644

00:32:14,710 --> 00:32:12,399

certified organic all river moon coffee

645

00:32:17,590 --> 00:32:14,720

is freshly roasted and packaged in the

646

00:32:19,669 --> 00:32:17,600

usa just go to rivermooncoffee.com or

647

00:32:23,590 --> 00:32:19,679

click on the banners over on our site

648

00:32:34,310 --> 00:32:23,600

and use the promo code f2b blend for 15

649

00:32:34,320 --> 00:32:39,110

make contact kgraradio.com

650

00:32:43,750 --> 00:32:40,870

this is jimmy church of fade to black

651
00:32:46,070 --> 00:32:43,760
and you can get our podcast for just two

652
00:32:48,389 --> 00:32:46,080
dollars per month all you have to do is

653
00:32:51,190 --> 00:32:48,399
click on the podcast banner over at

654
00:32:53,909 --> 00:32:51,200
jimmychurchradio.com

655
00:32:56,470 --> 00:32:53,919
hi folks it's trembling times and fears

656
00:32:58,230 --> 00:32:56,480
pushing emotions which in turn pushes

657
00:33:00,389 --> 00:32:58,240
health the wrong direction do you ever

658
00:33:02,389 --> 00:33:00,399
get an ache because life is uneasy try

659
00:33:04,149 --> 00:33:02,399
life change tom life change tea works on

660
00:33:06,549 --> 00:33:04,159
your digestive tract helping to move

661
00:33:08,789 --> 00:33:06,559
food through quicker and comfortably so

662
00:33:11,190 --> 00:33:08,799
your health is spot on life change team

663
00:33:13,590 --> 00:33:11,200

may not help with world issues but it

664

00:33:15,430 --> 00:33:13,600

will help with your digestive issues a

665

00:33:17,029 --> 00:33:15,440

glass a day helps keep the intruders

666

00:33:19,669 --> 00:33:17,039

away so

667

00:33:23,029 --> 00:33:19,679

change your life today log on to get the

668

00:33:25,430 --> 00:33:23,039

tea.com that's get the tea.com if your

669

00:33:28,230 --> 00:33:25,440

health game is off get on by ordering

670

00:33:29,990 --> 00:33:28,240

life change tea get the tea.com and

671

00:33:32,549 --> 00:33:30,000

while you're on our site look around at

672

00:33:34,389 --> 00:33:32,559

the great non-gmo organic supplements

673

00:33:37,190 --> 00:33:34,399

and if you're a sales shopper go to our

674

00:33:38,870 --> 00:33:37,200

specials page and see what's for you

675

00:33:40,389 --> 00:33:38,880

i've been drinking the tea for 12 years

676

00:33:43,590 --> 00:33:40,399

and i'm sure glad for its health

677

00:33:44,950 --> 00:33:43,600

benefits again that's get the tea.com

678

00:33:46,310 --> 00:33:44,960

get the tea

679

00:33:48,549 --> 00:33:46,320

dot com

680

00:33:50,549 --> 00:33:48,559

the tea that makes you go

681

00:33:52,389 --> 00:33:50,559

vader knots when you think about the

682

00:33:54,310 --> 00:33:52,399

future of our country and where we're

683

00:33:57,350 --> 00:33:54,320

headed do you wonder about the food

684

00:33:59,509 --> 00:33:57,360

supply i do disruptions in the food

685

00:34:02,310 --> 00:33:59,519

supply chain could be disastrous and

686

00:34:04,310 --> 00:34:02,320

they usually occur with little warning

687

00:34:07,350 --> 00:34:04,320

that's why the smartest thing you can do

688

00:34:10,310 --> 00:34:07,360

today is to stockpile emergency food

689

00:34:13,030 --> 00:34:10,320

water and other essentials i personally

690

00:34:15,349 --> 00:34:13,040

recommend my patriot supply they're the

691

00:34:17,909 --> 00:34:15,359

nation's largest emergency preparedness

692

00:34:20,470 --> 00:34:17,919

company serving millions of customers

693

00:34:23,109 --> 00:34:20,480

for more than a decade in fact they're

694

00:34:25,909 --> 00:34:23,119

the only source my family trusts for our

695

00:34:29,109 --> 00:34:25,919

preparedness plan you should too

696

00:34:31,589 --> 00:34:29,119

right now save 20 off a full four week

697

00:34:35,190 --> 00:34:31,599

supply of delicious meals that provide 2

698

00:34:38,149 --> 00:34:35,200

000 calories a day saving 20 helps too

699

00:34:41,109 --> 00:34:38,159

doesn't it especially now so go to

700

00:34:44,389 --> 00:34:41,119

prepare with jimmy.com and get ready

701
00:34:45,750 --> 00:34:44,399
that's prepare with jimmy.com there's no

702
00:34:48,950 --> 00:34:45,760
time to lose

703
00:34:54,069 --> 00:34:48,960
do it now

704
00:34:57,829 --> 00:34:56,470
fade to black

705
00:35:00,470 --> 00:34:57,839
is not

706
00:35:03,430 --> 00:35:00,480
your father's radio show

707
00:35:05,030 --> 00:35:03,440
on the game changer radio network and

708
00:35:07,670 --> 00:35:05,040
kgra

709
00:35:09,750 --> 00:35:07,680
the planet

710
00:35:15,030 --> 00:35:09,760
hi this is rob reiner from anvil and

711
00:35:15,040 --> 00:35:17,190
chris what up this jimmychurchradio.com

712
00:35:33,750 --> 00:35:20,470
jimmy church radio

713
00:35:35,430 --> 00:35:33,760

[Music]

714

00:35:37,990 --> 00:35:35,440

all right welcome back paid to black i'm

715

00:35:39,990 --> 00:35:38,000

your host jimmy church tonight mark sims

716

00:35:43,030 --> 00:35:40,000

joins us for the first time

717

00:35:45,270 --> 00:35:43,040

tonight we're going to talk about ufos

718

00:35:47,190 --> 00:35:45,280

et contact

719

00:35:49,510 --> 00:35:47,200

and the internet

720

00:35:51,270 --> 00:35:49,520

talk about the impact of all of this

721

00:35:52,710 --> 00:35:51,280

with uh social media the internet and

722

00:35:55,589 --> 00:35:52,720

where we are today

723

00:35:57,510 --> 00:35:55,599

mark is a serial entrepreneur

724

00:35:59,670 --> 00:35:57,520

computer scientist and engineer with a

725

00:36:02,310 --> 00:35:59,680

degree in computer aided design from

726

00:36:04,710 --> 00:36:02,320

eastern michigan university he worked

727

00:36:07,390 --> 00:36:04,720

for sun microsystems before starting his

728

00:36:10,069 --> 00:36:07,400

own business netrex

729

00:36:12,310 --> 00:36:10,079

191-1999 the world's first peer play

730

00:36:14,310 --> 00:36:12,320

internet security services company i

731

00:36:16,950 --> 00:36:14,320

don't even know what that means while

732

00:36:19,910 --> 00:36:16,960

running netrex he graduated from harvard

733

00:36:23,030 --> 00:36:19,920

business school in 2004 mark started his

734

00:36:26,230 --> 00:36:23,040

second business called nanorex an open

735

00:36:28,550 --> 00:36:26,240

source software company and then in 2012

736

00:36:31,349 --> 00:36:28,560

he had his spiritual awakening while

737

00:36:34,390 --> 00:36:31,359

attending a ce5 ambassador training

738

00:36:36,230 --> 00:36:34,400

retreat in borrego springs california

739

00:36:44,950 --> 00:36:36,240

this experience changed his life

740

00:36:51,510 --> 00:36:47,750

retirement to pursue his new spiritual

741

00:36:54,870 --> 00:36:51,520

calling so he started vortex llc a

742

00:36:57,990 --> 00:36:54,880

renewable uh energy company and he began

743

00:37:00,150 --> 00:36:58,000

heading ce5 expeditions in michigan and

744

00:37:01,150 --> 00:37:00,160

california now there's two websites

745

00:37:02,790 --> 00:37:01,160

they're both over at

746

00:37:05,870 --> 00:37:02,800

jimmychurchradio.com that's mark

747

00:37:07,589 --> 00:37:05,880

sims.com and of course

748

00:37:08,950 --> 00:37:07,599

makingcontact.com and i would like to

749

00:37:11,190 --> 00:37:08,960

welcome for the first time to fade to

750

00:37:12,950 --> 00:37:11,200

black mark sims mark you knew this day

751
00:37:15,270 --> 00:37:12,960
was coming

752
00:37:17,589 --> 00:37:15,280
i did i've been looking forward to this

753
00:37:20,470 --> 00:37:17,599
for very loving me on yeah you know this

754
00:37:22,069 --> 00:37:20,480
is great and uh before we get started

755
00:37:26,950 --> 00:37:22,079
though

756
00:37:30,630 --> 00:37:28,710
all right

757
00:37:31,750 --> 00:37:30,640
i just wanted to see your faces i said

758
00:37:32,630 --> 00:37:31,760
that

759
00:37:34,310 --> 00:37:32,640
mark

760
00:37:36,470 --> 00:37:34,320
the disclaimer is simple it's just you

761
00:37:38,390 --> 00:37:36,480
and i sitting on my couch having a

762
00:37:40,069 --> 00:37:38,400
conversation as friends and where the

763
00:37:41,750 --> 00:37:40,079

conversation starts it starts where it

764

00:37:42,710 --> 00:37:41,760

ends it ends but we're gonna end his

765

00:37:44,630 --> 00:37:42,720

friends

766

00:37:46,790 --> 00:37:44,640

there you go

767

00:37:50,950 --> 00:37:46,800

check mark approval

768

00:37:53,109 --> 00:37:50,960

now

769

00:37:54,069 --> 00:37:53,119

this is what is crazy

770

00:37:55,430 --> 00:37:54,079

um

771

00:37:58,790 --> 00:37:55,440

uh

772

00:38:00,069 --> 00:37:58,800

i i okay i'm actually before we go

773

00:38:02,150 --> 00:38:00,079

backwards

774

00:38:04,390 --> 00:38:02,160

i want to talk about our

775

00:38:05,750 --> 00:38:04,400

lunch that we had

776

00:38:08,630 --> 00:38:05,760

um

777

00:38:10,310 --> 00:38:08,640

a couple of months ago and at the table

778

00:38:13,270 --> 00:38:10,320

it was really funny

779

00:38:15,430 --> 00:38:13,280

where i started bringing up

780

00:38:16,829 --> 00:38:15,440

silicon valley

781

00:38:19,109 --> 00:38:16,839

tech

782

00:38:21,829 --> 00:38:19,119

ceos and

783

00:38:23,510 --> 00:38:21,839

my anger with some of them and my

784

00:38:25,910 --> 00:38:23,520

delight with some of them and where the

785

00:38:26,710 --> 00:38:25,920

internet is today and what tech is doing

786

00:38:30,950 --> 00:38:26,720

and

787

00:38:35,349 --> 00:38:30,960

you looked at me right in my eyeballs

788

00:38:38,870 --> 00:38:36,630

and you said

789

00:38:41,670 --> 00:38:38,880

i was one of the good ones they're not

790

00:38:44,470 --> 00:38:41,680

all bad jimmy do you remember that

791

00:38:46,950 --> 00:38:44,480

i do remember that very well jimmy and

792

00:38:49,109 --> 00:38:46,960

and uh and i it was just so funny open

793

00:38:51,990 --> 00:38:49,119

mouth insert foot you know and i i did

794

00:38:55,349 --> 00:38:52,000

it right there but the point is

795

00:38:57,589 --> 00:38:55,359

you were around at the beginning

796

00:39:00,870 --> 00:38:57,599

so now that we got this out and on the

797

00:39:03,270 --> 00:39:00,880

table for everybody to know how how we

798

00:39:05,750 --> 00:39:03,280

got off on the right and wrong foot at

799

00:39:08,310 --> 00:39:05,760

the same time i couldn't wait to get you

800

00:39:11,430 --> 00:39:08,320

on the show so we could talk about all

801
00:39:12,550 --> 00:39:11,440
things you know spiritual and ufos but

802
00:39:14,470 --> 00:39:12,560
of course

803
00:39:17,750 --> 00:39:14,480
what brings the world together today

804
00:39:19,030 --> 00:39:17,760
which is the internet now if we back up

805
00:39:19,910 --> 00:39:19,040
and we go

806
00:39:21,990 --> 00:39:19,920
uh

807
00:39:23,829 --> 00:39:22,000
all the if we take the way back machine

808
00:39:25,190 --> 00:39:23,839
to 1990

809
00:39:28,150 --> 00:39:25,200
um

810
00:39:32,630 --> 00:39:28,160
before sun microsystems at that point in

811
00:39:35,510 --> 00:39:32,640
your life had you heard of the internet

812
00:39:37,790 --> 00:39:35,520
uh before 1990 no i heard about the

813
00:39:40,630 --> 00:39:37,800

internet in

814

00:39:42,870 --> 00:39:40,640

1991 right around nine

815

00:39:45,430 --> 00:39:42,880

just a year after that i was working at

816

00:39:46,870 --> 00:39:45,440

sun microsystems at that time

817

00:39:49,270 --> 00:39:46,880

and we were

818

00:39:51,349 --> 00:39:49,280

connected our offices were connected

819

00:39:54,310 --> 00:39:51,359

with dial-up modems

820

00:39:55,670 --> 00:39:54,320

and then we moved to uh dedicated

821

00:39:59,270 --> 00:39:55,680

high-speed

822

00:40:01,750 --> 00:39:59,280

back in the day that was 56 baud

823

00:40:04,470 --> 00:40:01,760

dedicated high speed uh

824

00:40:05,589 --> 00:40:04,480

networks uh fractional p1s are what

825

00:40:08,309 --> 00:40:05,599

they're called

826

00:40:12,550 --> 00:40:08,319

and we were all our satellite sales

827

00:40:15,030 --> 00:40:12,560

offices were all connected to the

828

00:40:16,309 --> 00:40:15,040

sun microsystems headquarters in

829

00:40:19,109 --> 00:40:16,319

sunnyvale

830

00:40:21,990 --> 00:40:19,119

and they had an internet connection

831

00:40:24,870 --> 00:40:22,000

and i was in charge of administering

832

00:40:27,750 --> 00:40:24,880

that those uh our our internet

833

00:40:30,390 --> 00:40:27,760

connection or our fractional t1

834

00:40:32,870 --> 00:40:30,400

and the email and um

835

00:40:34,230 --> 00:40:32,880

ftp back then this was before there were

836

00:40:37,109 --> 00:40:34,240

browsers

837

00:40:40,790 --> 00:40:37,119

so the main thing that we needed uh the

838

00:40:43,910 --> 00:40:40,800

the fractional t1 for was to transfer

839

00:40:46,390 --> 00:40:43,920

files which we did with ftp and email

840

00:40:48,150 --> 00:40:46,400

that was that was it and then it was

841

00:40:50,309 --> 00:40:48,160

around that time that i started hearing

842

00:40:52,470 --> 00:40:50,319

about this thing called the internet in

843

00:40:55,510 --> 00:40:52,480

arpanet and

844

00:40:57,670 --> 00:40:55,520

and then once i learned more about that

845

00:41:01,990 --> 00:40:57,680

i was like this is the future

846

00:41:04,550 --> 00:41:02,000

and i had this idea uh for business

847

00:41:05,750 --> 00:41:04,560

because i saw the opportunity for

848

00:41:08,309 --> 00:41:05,760

connecting

849

00:41:12,230 --> 00:41:08,319

businesses together this way and it

850

00:41:13,670 --> 00:41:12,240

would transform electronic commerce

851
00:41:16,870 --> 00:41:13,680
now did you

852
00:41:18,550 --> 00:41:16,880
uh there's that vision and i can i can

853
00:41:20,710 --> 00:41:18,560
totally see that right because it's

854
00:41:22,550 --> 00:41:20,720
fresh it's new and you're trying to

855
00:41:25,349 --> 00:41:22,560
figure out a way to

856
00:41:28,069 --> 00:41:25,359
take this technology into a mutually

857
00:41:30,150 --> 00:41:28,079
beneficial system right

858
00:41:33,030 --> 00:41:30,160
that that could uh

859
00:41:34,550 --> 00:41:33,040
bring in commerce or possibly even

860
00:41:35,750 --> 00:41:34,560
monetize it

861
00:41:39,430 --> 00:41:35,760
but

862
00:41:43,349 --> 00:41:39,440
did you in your wildest dreams expect it

863
00:41:46,630 --> 00:41:43,359

to turn into what it is today oh no way

864

00:41:50,550 --> 00:41:46,640

no way it was uh even back then when i

865

00:41:52,390 --> 00:41:50,560

was aware of the file transfer uh

866

00:41:55,349 --> 00:41:52,400

benefits to

867

00:41:56,630 --> 00:41:55,359

transfer large data files

868

00:41:59,829 --> 00:41:56,640

quickly

869

00:42:01,910 --> 00:41:59,839

and email to do email um

870

00:42:04,230 --> 00:42:01,920

you know that i thought that was

871

00:42:05,030 --> 00:42:04,240

mind-blowing in itself

872

00:42:07,829 --> 00:42:05,040

but

873

00:42:11,109 --> 00:42:07,839

what we have today i had i really had no

874

00:42:15,829 --> 00:42:11,119

clue do you remember

875

00:42:21,190 --> 00:42:15,839

the first website you ever saw

876

00:42:22,950 --> 00:42:21,200

yes i do um it was when i um

877

00:42:25,910 --> 00:42:22,960

it was while

878

00:42:27,670 --> 00:42:25,920

it was after i uh started my first

879

00:42:29,910 --> 00:42:27,680

company netrex

880

00:42:32,950 --> 00:42:29,920

and we were helping companies in the

881

00:42:35,990 --> 00:42:32,960

detroit area connect high-speed

882

00:42:38,630 --> 00:42:36,000

dedicated uh t-ones and fractional

883

00:42:41,109 --> 00:42:38,640

t-ones to the internet for

884

00:42:43,510 --> 00:42:41,119

file transfer and email that's primarily

885

00:42:46,150 --> 00:42:43,520

the only thing they needed

886

00:42:47,510 --> 00:42:46,160

and as i was doing that business kind of

887

00:42:51,430 --> 00:42:47,520

ramping up

888

00:42:53,670 --> 00:42:51,440

um the web first web browsers came out

889

00:42:56,790 --> 00:42:53,680

and uh you know it was

890

00:42:58,870 --> 00:42:56,800

netscape uh had one of the first

891

00:43:00,630 --> 00:42:58,880

browsers and um

892

00:43:02,230 --> 00:43:00,640

boy it's been so long i don't know if i

893

00:43:04,630 --> 00:43:02,240

could remember some of the first

894

00:43:08,150 --> 00:43:04,640

browsers mosaic

895

00:43:10,829 --> 00:43:08,160

mosaic yeah that was it

896

00:43:13,990 --> 00:43:10,839

right good memory

897

00:43:15,910 --> 00:43:14,000

mosaic and uh it's it's so funny you

898

00:43:17,510 --> 00:43:15,920

know internet explorer and everything

899

00:43:19,190 --> 00:43:17,520

else that we know about today that stuff

900

00:43:21,829 --> 00:43:19,200

came later

901
00:43:27,109 --> 00:43:21,839
and uh but yeah so what was the first

902
00:43:31,990 --> 00:43:29,670
the first website i recall

903
00:43:34,309 --> 00:43:32,000
um

904
00:43:36,470 --> 00:43:34,319
yeah there was a company in detroit that

905
00:43:38,550 --> 00:43:36,480
we connected to the internet and they

906
00:43:39,990 --> 00:43:38,560
sold computer hardware

907
00:43:43,270 --> 00:43:40,000
and

908
00:43:45,270 --> 00:43:43,280
they had a huge inventory a warehouse

909
00:43:47,430 --> 00:43:45,280
where they stocked

910
00:43:49,829 --> 00:43:47,440
computers both new and used computers

911
00:43:51,510 --> 00:43:49,839
and they put up the first website i ever

912
00:43:53,270 --> 00:43:51,520
saw and they were a client of ours we

913
00:43:55,190 --> 00:43:53,280

connected them to the internet and set

914

00:43:58,790 --> 00:43:55,200

up their internet security

915

00:44:02,390 --> 00:43:58,800

and site and that was the first time i

916

00:44:03,349 --> 00:44:02,400

realized the real potential for browsers

917

00:44:06,309 --> 00:44:03,359

and

918

00:44:09,910 --> 00:44:06,319

you know it being a way to sell

919

00:44:11,190 --> 00:44:09,920

hardware and software yeah and uh

920

00:44:14,069 --> 00:44:11,200

for me

921

00:44:15,750 --> 00:44:14,079

uh i tried to search

922

00:44:18,230 --> 00:44:15,760

ufos

923

00:44:21,990 --> 00:44:18,240

on aol

924

00:44:23,510 --> 00:44:22,000

and i got aol before i got the actual

925

00:44:26,790 --> 00:44:23,520

internet and they happened at the same

926

00:44:31,030 --> 00:44:26,800

time i realized very quickly in a month

927

00:44:33,990 --> 00:44:31,040

uh that aol wasn't the internet aol was

928

00:44:38,870 --> 00:44:34,000

a a place it was a destination

929

00:44:41,750 --> 00:44:38,880

but to get onto the internet you had to

930

00:44:43,910 --> 00:44:41,760

go a separate route and i know it sounds

931

00:44:45,430 --> 00:44:43,920

crazy today but this is what we were up

932

00:44:49,510 --> 00:44:45,440

against back then

933

00:44:52,230 --> 00:44:49,520

and and then mosaic came out and uh once

934

00:44:54,550 --> 00:44:52,240

i heard about mosaic somebody told me

935

00:44:56,390 --> 00:44:54,560

that there's this thing called a browser

936

00:44:57,349 --> 00:44:56,400

then i went and got a separate internet

937

00:44:58,470 --> 00:44:57,359

account

938

00:45:00,790 --> 00:44:58,480

somehow

939

00:45:02,390 --> 00:45:00,800

downloaded mosaic like on the five

940

00:45:06,150 --> 00:45:02,400

floppy drives

941

00:45:07,750 --> 00:45:06,160

and uh was able to do that and then i

942

00:45:10,790 --> 00:45:07,760

could search

943

00:45:11,990 --> 00:45:10,800

ufos and that was the first thing i did

944

00:45:15,270 --> 00:45:12,000

the second

945

00:45:18,870 --> 00:45:15,280

everything worked that was my first ufo

946

00:45:22,230 --> 00:45:18,880

pics or ufo pictures or whatever and and

947

00:45:23,349 --> 00:45:22,240

then i my first websites were all ufo

948

00:45:27,910 --> 00:45:23,359

related

949

00:45:31,270 --> 00:45:27,920

but then i i realized uh very quickly

950

00:45:34,230 --> 00:45:31,280

that the internet was one thing and aol

951
00:45:36,870 --> 00:45:34,240
was another and i just used aol less and

952
00:45:38,069 --> 00:45:36,880
less and less to the point where i just

953
00:45:39,750 --> 00:45:38,079
i just

954
00:45:40,790 --> 00:45:39,760
stopped using it

955
00:45:43,990 --> 00:45:40,800
yeah

956
00:45:46,470 --> 00:45:44,000
i didn't use aol at all what i was using

957
00:45:50,230 --> 00:45:46,480
was a thing called gopher which was a

958
00:45:51,109 --> 00:45:50,240
precursor to the world wide web in http

959
00:45:53,349 --> 00:45:51,119
it was

960
00:45:55,270 --> 00:45:53,359
a protocol designed for

961
00:45:57,990 --> 00:45:55,280
you know distributing searching and

962
00:45:59,349 --> 00:45:58,000
retrieving documents

963
00:46:01,750 --> 00:45:59,359

on the internet

964

00:46:03,910 --> 00:46:01,760

and so that became a

965

00:46:06,630 --> 00:46:03,920

preferred way for us to

966

00:46:08,309 --> 00:46:06,640

upload files to a server and then

967

00:46:10,950 --> 00:46:08,319

download them you know we were

968

00:46:13,349 --> 00:46:10,960

constantly doing this as part of our

969

00:46:15,510 --> 00:46:13,359

business of connecting companies to the

970

00:46:18,630 --> 00:46:15,520

internet securely this is before

971

00:46:21,030 --> 00:46:18,640

firewalls so the original uh firewall

972

00:46:24,150 --> 00:46:21,040

program that i installed to as a

973

00:46:27,190 --> 00:46:24,160

firewall was something called um

974

00:46:31,270 --> 00:46:27,200

uh what was that called tcp wrappers oh

975

00:46:34,230 --> 00:46:31,280

yes yes and it was this very uh ugly

976

00:46:36,710 --> 00:46:34,240

piece of code that you had to compile

977

00:46:39,430 --> 00:46:36,720

and then install and configure

978

00:46:41,589 --> 00:46:39,440

uh with a configuration file it was all

979

00:46:43,589 --> 00:46:41,599

text based and that was the first

980

00:46:45,589 --> 00:46:43,599

firewall and it was open source it had

981

00:46:46,950 --> 00:46:45,599

been developed i believe in by a

982

00:46:48,870 --> 00:46:46,960

university

983

00:46:51,910 --> 00:46:48,880

and uh and so

984

00:46:53,510 --> 00:46:51,920

i was helping companies connect securely

985

00:46:56,470 --> 00:46:53,520

to the internet before there were

986

00:46:58,470 --> 00:46:56,480

firewalls and then in 1994 the first

987

00:47:00,710 --> 00:46:58,480

commercial firewall products showed up

988

00:47:02,950 --> 00:47:00,720

like checkpoint there was a product

989

00:47:05,670 --> 00:47:02,960

called raptor that lasted for about four

990

00:47:07,750 --> 00:47:05,680

or five years and then they succumbed to

991

00:47:10,790 --> 00:47:07,760

the the pressure of some of the better

992

00:47:13,190 --> 00:47:10,800

products uh the best was checkpoint one

993

00:47:16,150 --> 00:47:13,200

uh or firewall won by a company out of

994

00:47:18,870 --> 00:47:16,160

israel called checkpoint software

995

00:47:21,510 --> 00:47:18,880

and we became a reseller because

996

00:47:23,750 --> 00:47:21,520

we uh that that was our specialty and we

997

00:47:26,549 --> 00:47:23,760

went back to all these clients that we

998

00:47:28,309 --> 00:47:26,559

had set up with the internet and swapped

999

00:47:31,829 --> 00:47:28,319

out firewall one

1000

00:47:34,630 --> 00:47:31,839

in in lieu of their uh tcp wrappers

1001
00:47:37,270 --> 00:47:34,640
and uh that allowed me to upsell and

1002
00:47:39,750 --> 00:47:37,280
then i could remotely manage my

1003
00:47:43,030 --> 00:47:39,760
customers firewalls from a central

1004
00:47:45,349 --> 00:47:43,040
location from my office and this led to

1005
00:47:48,390 --> 00:47:45,359
a thing called the managed security

1006
00:47:51,910 --> 00:47:48,400
services industry which i was

1007
00:47:54,549 --> 00:47:51,920
really a pioneer for we developed a web

1008
00:47:57,910 --> 00:47:54,559
portal a web front end to allow our

1009
00:48:00,309 --> 00:47:57,920
customers to access their their security

1010
00:48:02,150 --> 00:48:00,319
devices they were firewalls initially

1011
00:48:04,470 --> 00:48:02,160
and then we sold what were called

1012
00:48:08,069 --> 00:48:04,480
intrusion detection systems

1013
00:48:11,270 --> 00:48:08,079

and uh web uh filtering servers and

1014

00:48:12,630 --> 00:48:11,280

antivirus servers for enterprises and we

1015

00:48:14,630 --> 00:48:12,640

had a web

1016

00:48:17,109 --> 00:48:14,640

front end where our customers could log

1017

00:48:19,270 --> 00:48:17,119

in and see their security policies and

1018

00:48:21,430 --> 00:48:19,280

we would collect the logs and compile

1019

00:48:23,030 --> 00:48:21,440

them into these weekly and daily and

1020

00:48:25,030 --> 00:48:23,040

monthly reports

1021

00:48:26,870 --> 00:48:25,040

and that made us a target for an

1022

00:48:28,030 --> 00:48:26,880

acquisition back in the day this was

1023

00:48:32,549 --> 00:48:28,040

about

1024

00:48:35,030 --> 00:48:32,559

1998 1999 when we had this full-blown

1025

00:48:37,670 --> 00:48:35,040

managed security service offering backed

1026
00:48:38,870 --> 00:48:37,680
up by a web portal for our customers to

1027
00:48:39,910 --> 00:48:38,880
remotely

1028
00:48:42,549 --> 00:48:39,920
uh

1029
00:48:44,150 --> 00:48:42,559
look at their security policies and

1030
00:48:46,710 --> 00:48:44,160
their reports

1031
00:48:48,790 --> 00:48:46,720
and they would call a 1-800 number that

1032
00:48:51,109 --> 00:48:48,800
was our tech support line

1033
00:48:53,910 --> 00:48:51,119
and uh and we could handle their

1034
00:48:56,470 --> 00:48:53,920
security policy changes over the phone

1035
00:48:58,470 --> 00:48:56,480
and ultimately were purchased by a

1036
00:49:00,950 --> 00:48:58,480
company out of atlanta called internet

1037
00:49:03,750 --> 00:49:00,960
security systems and they were then

1038
00:49:05,750 --> 00:49:03,760

subsequently purchased by ibm

1039

00:49:08,549 --> 00:49:05,760

primarily for the manned security

1040

00:49:12,309 --> 00:49:08,559

services offering that i had built at uh

1041

00:49:13,190 --> 00:49:12,319

my first company netrex and uh and that

1042

00:49:15,910 --> 00:49:13,200

um

1043

00:49:18,069 --> 00:49:15,920

that was the only game in town back in

1044

00:49:20,109 --> 00:49:18,079

the day it was the only we were the only

1045

00:49:22,710 --> 00:49:20,119

company offering a comprehensive

1046

00:49:24,470 --> 00:49:22,720

comprehensive uh managed security

1047

00:49:25,750 --> 00:49:24,480

services offering that could be

1048

00:49:27,109 --> 00:49:25,760

outsourced

1049

00:49:32,470 --> 00:49:27,119

and

1050

00:49:33,990 --> 00:49:32,480

that i built all their documentation

1051

00:49:36,870 --> 00:49:34,000

their marketing material on their

1052

00:49:39,349 --> 00:49:36,880

website for their main security services

1053

00:49:42,549 --> 00:49:39,359

is the same stuff i wrote

1054

00:49:44,710 --> 00:49:42,559

uh and we called that e-patrol that was

1055

00:49:46,710 --> 00:49:44,720

the name of this umbrella of managed

1056

00:49:49,109 --> 00:49:46,720

security service offerings

1057

00:49:50,790 --> 00:49:49,119

and i'm really proud that it's still

1058

00:49:52,630 --> 00:49:50,800

alive and they're still using the

1059

00:49:55,349 --> 00:49:52,640

documentation that i wrote they just

1060

00:49:57,030 --> 00:49:55,359

reabeled it they put their ibm logo on

1061

00:50:00,230 --> 00:49:57,040

it now

1062

00:50:03,510 --> 00:50:00,240

sounds like you were a hardcore geek

1063

00:50:06,150 --> 00:50:03,520

i was a super geek super geek no social

1064

00:50:11,670 --> 00:50:09,190

i i you know what i i had some social

1065

00:50:15,670 --> 00:50:11,680

skills but i was a geek as well

1066

00:50:17,109 --> 00:50:15,680

no i can and and compared uh to what a

1067

00:50:19,430 --> 00:50:17,119

transformation

1068

00:50:21,349 --> 00:50:19,440

right today you're out in public you're

1069

00:50:24,470 --> 00:50:21,359

glowing you're conversational you just

1070

00:50:26,069 --> 00:50:24,480

want to mingle you're gregarious

1071

00:50:27,670 --> 00:50:26,079

you weren't that you don't tell me you

1072

00:50:28,549 --> 00:50:27,680

were the same person back then you were

1073

00:50:30,630 --> 00:50:28,559

not

1074

00:50:33,030 --> 00:50:30,640

well you know i was a young

1075

00:50:35,349 --> 00:50:33,040

you were a gay kid and when i first

1076
00:50:36,790 --> 00:50:35,359
started playing with computers and i got

1077
00:50:39,990 --> 00:50:36,800
so

1078
00:50:41,990 --> 00:50:40,000
obsessed really with programming and

1079
00:50:44,390 --> 00:50:42,000
went to college to study computer-aided

1080
00:50:47,109 --> 00:50:44,400
design and i learned to write 3d

1081
00:50:48,390 --> 00:50:47,119
modeling programs 3d cad software

1082
00:50:51,190 --> 00:50:48,400
programs

1083
00:50:53,990 --> 00:50:51,200
and then after graduating i went into

1084
00:50:55,829 --> 00:50:54,000
college or went into uh

1085
00:50:58,470 --> 00:50:55,839
into the workforce working for sun

1086
00:51:00,950 --> 00:50:58,480
microsystems and i completely devoted

1087
00:51:03,750 --> 00:51:00,960
100 of my time to my career

1088
00:51:05,910 --> 00:51:03,760

because i loved it and so i wasn't much

1089

00:51:07,109 --> 00:51:05,920

of a dater or

1090

00:51:11,829 --> 00:51:07,119

you know uh

1091

00:51:13,030 --> 00:51:11,839

i i just i i worked and i loved it and

1092

00:51:15,349 --> 00:51:13,040

uh then

1093

00:51:17,430 --> 00:51:15,359

after about my first year of being in

1094

00:51:20,150 --> 00:51:17,440

the workforce working for sun and i'm

1095

00:51:22,870 --> 00:51:20,160

and just busting my ass

1096

00:51:25,109 --> 00:51:22,880

i was on a business trip flying back

1097

00:51:26,710 --> 00:51:25,119

from cincinnati ohio

1098

00:51:29,510 --> 00:51:26,720

uh to detroit

1099

00:51:32,150 --> 00:51:29,520

and on the airplane i remember very very

1100

00:51:34,790 --> 00:51:32,160

clearly saying mark you need a you need

1101
00:51:37,750 --> 00:51:34,800
to have a social life you you really

1102
00:51:40,790 --> 00:51:37,760
need to start dating somebody

1103
00:51:43,910 --> 00:51:40,800
and uh and so i i said you know the next

1104
00:51:45,670 --> 00:51:43,920
girl that i meet because back in the you

1105
00:51:48,549 --> 00:51:45,680
know back in that day in the computer

1106
00:51:50,549 --> 00:51:48,559
industry there were no women whatsoever

1107
00:51:51,829 --> 00:51:50,559
that i would run into it's all men

1108
00:51:53,589 --> 00:51:51,839
dominated

1109
00:51:55,510 --> 00:51:53,599
and so i just had never had an

1110
00:51:57,510 --> 00:51:55,520
opportunity to meet a woman so i just

1111
00:51:59,589 --> 00:51:57,520
said the next opportunity that i meet a

1112
00:52:01,829 --> 00:51:59,599
beautiful woman i'm going to ask her out

1113
00:52:03,030 --> 00:52:01,839

as long as i know she's not already with

1114

00:52:05,510 --> 00:52:03,040

somebody

1115

00:52:08,630 --> 00:52:05,520

and i landed at the airport got my

1116

00:52:10,950 --> 00:52:08,640

luggage uh walked out to the parking lot

1117

00:52:11,829 --> 00:52:10,960

i was this was in december

1118

00:52:13,990 --> 00:52:11,839

and

1119

00:52:16,950 --> 00:52:14,000

in michigan we had gotten some snow so i

1120

00:52:19,670 --> 00:52:16,960

was brushing off my windshield and this

1121

00:52:20,630 --> 00:52:19,680

woman comes up who's parked right next

1122

00:52:23,030 --> 00:52:20,640

to me

1123

00:52:24,790 --> 00:52:23,040

and she was beautiful and i just struck

1124

00:52:26,549 --> 00:52:24,800

up a conversation with her as we were

1125

00:52:28,790 --> 00:52:26,559

warming up our cars and both clearing

1126

00:52:30,470 --> 00:52:28,800

our windshields and i said hey do you

1127

00:52:32,790 --> 00:52:30,480

want to go out for a drink

1128

00:52:35,109 --> 00:52:32,800

and i ended up marrying her a year later

1129

00:52:41,190 --> 00:52:35,119

that is a great story

1130

00:52:43,829 --> 00:52:41,200

like that right man that's a real

1131

00:52:44,950 --> 00:52:43,839

manifest i mean that is

1132

00:52:50,630 --> 00:52:44,960

wow

1133

00:52:53,349 --> 00:52:50,640

yeah thank you we uh we had a wonderful

1134

00:52:54,950 --> 00:52:53,359

marriage 27 years and uh

1135

00:52:57,430 --> 00:52:54,960

you know we would probably still be

1136

00:53:00,710 --> 00:52:57,440

married if it weren't for my my

1137

00:53:02,470 --> 00:53:00,720

face-to-face encounter yeah back in 2012

1138

00:53:04,870 --> 00:53:02,480

it was just too much

1139

00:53:07,990 --> 00:53:04,880

now let's uh let's stay

1140

00:53:09,510 --> 00:53:08,000

let's go back to this period though

1141

00:53:11,270 --> 00:53:09,520

ed

1142

00:53:13,270 --> 00:53:11,280

living this life

1143

00:53:15,510 --> 00:53:13,280

did you have

1144

00:53:18,069 --> 00:53:15,520

i'm you know the sun micro system before

1145

00:53:20,150 --> 00:53:18,079

you retired the first time by the way

1146

00:53:22,470 --> 00:53:20,160

mark has retired twice

1147

00:53:24,790 --> 00:53:22,480

and uh he tried to get away a couple of

1148

00:53:26,309 --> 00:53:24,800

times but they kept pulling him back in

1149

00:53:29,190 --> 00:53:26,319

um

1150

00:53:30,710 --> 00:53:29,200

but did you have an interest

1151

00:53:33,190 --> 00:53:30,720

in ufos

1152

00:53:35,910 --> 00:53:33,200

spirituality crystals

1153

00:53:38,230 --> 00:53:35,920

well as a kid i was intrigued by the

1154

00:53:40,630 --> 00:53:38,240

whole ufo thing of course i was a big

1155

00:53:42,790 --> 00:53:40,640

comic book collector and uh

1156

00:53:44,230 --> 00:53:42,800

you know i i was just

1157

00:53:45,349 --> 00:53:44,240

you know

1158

00:53:47,589 --> 00:53:45,359

kind of

1159

00:53:49,750 --> 00:53:47,599

enthralled with the idea of

1160

00:53:51,829 --> 00:53:49,760

extraterrestrials and flying saucers it

1161

00:53:53,750 --> 00:53:51,839

was part of the popular culture when i

1162

00:53:55,510 --> 00:53:53,760

was a kid close encounters of the third

1163

00:53:57,670 --> 00:53:55,520

kind came out and

1164

00:53:59,750 --> 00:53:57,680

then e.t the extraterrestrial and those

1165

00:54:00,950 --> 00:53:59,760

movies i loved and i was a big time

1166

00:54:04,790 --> 00:54:00,960

trekkie

1167

00:54:07,910 --> 00:54:04,800

but i really wasn't uh familiar with the

1168

00:54:10,630 --> 00:54:07,920

the more famous cases

1169

00:54:12,390 --> 00:54:10,640

like roswell i didn't know about until i

1170

00:54:14,950 --> 00:54:12,400

was an adult

1171

00:54:17,190 --> 00:54:14,960

it wasn't something i ever studied

1172

00:54:21,349 --> 00:54:17,200

i was busy on my career

1173

00:54:24,230 --> 00:54:21,359

and so um it wasn't until 2012 in the

1174

00:54:26,309 --> 00:54:24,240

spring of 2012 i happen to just be you

1175

00:54:28,950 --> 00:54:26,319

know hanging out in my office in my home

1176
00:54:31,030 --> 00:54:28,960
and on my computer looking at youtube

1177
00:54:33,270 --> 00:54:31,040
vid videos you know random youtube

1178
00:54:35,750 --> 00:54:33,280
videos and i came across the disclosure

1179
00:54:37,990 --> 00:54:35,760
project from 2001

1180
00:54:40,390 --> 00:54:38,000
and i watched the whole thing and i

1181
00:54:43,030 --> 00:54:40,400
found it so riveting

1182
00:54:45,750 --> 00:54:43,040
and the witnesses so compelling and

1183
00:54:48,230 --> 00:54:45,760
articulate that you know if what they

1184
00:54:50,470 --> 00:54:48,240
were saying was true i said to myself

1185
00:54:53,510 --> 00:54:50,480
you know if what these people are

1186
00:54:55,829 --> 00:54:53,520
telling is true this is the biggest

1187
00:54:59,430 --> 00:54:55,839
story in human history and i've got to

1188
00:55:01,589 --> 00:54:59,440

know the truth and that led me to grier

1189

00:55:05,030 --> 00:55:01,599

who had organized that event and i

1190

00:55:07,990 --> 00:55:05,040

learned then that he had

1191

00:55:10,470 --> 00:55:08,000

developed this ce5 protocol and was

1192

00:55:13,670 --> 00:55:10,480

teaching people around the world how to

1193

00:55:15,270 --> 00:55:13,680

meditate to initiate contact and i found

1194

00:55:16,630 --> 00:55:15,280

it very

1195

00:55:17,589 --> 00:55:16,640

woo-woo and

1196

00:55:21,109 --> 00:55:17,599

you know

1197

00:55:23,510 --> 00:55:21,119

kind of confusing frankly how does

1198

00:55:25,910 --> 00:55:23,520

meditating have anything to do with

1199

00:55:27,510 --> 00:55:25,920

making contact um i found it

1200

00:55:30,230 --> 00:55:27,520

counter-intuitive

1201
00:55:32,390 --> 00:55:30,240
but i i decided to buy his books i read

1202
00:55:35,670 --> 00:55:32,400
them and after reading them

1203
00:55:37,430 --> 00:55:35,680
my i had my brother uh i have three

1204
00:55:39,750 --> 00:55:37,440
brothers and a sister

1205
00:55:41,670 --> 00:55:39,760
um and some of them are listening right

1206
00:55:43,270 --> 00:55:41,680
now by the way i want to just shout out

1207
00:55:46,069 --> 00:55:43,280
to them i love them dearly we had our

1208
00:55:48,470 --> 00:55:46,079
first family reunion in 11 years here in

1209
00:55:50,710 --> 00:55:48,480
uh in ohio california at my house

1210
00:55:53,430 --> 00:55:50,720
it was just lovely so uh i just want to

1211
00:55:55,430 --> 00:55:53,440
say i love them all and but my oldest

1212
00:55:56,630 --> 00:55:55,440
youngest brother i'm the oldest of of

1213
00:55:57,750 --> 00:55:56,640

the five

1214

00:56:02,309 --> 00:55:57,760

um

1215

00:56:05,990 --> 00:56:02,319

of 2012

1216

00:56:08,470 --> 00:56:06,000

and he shared with me an ex a series of

1217

00:56:10,230 --> 00:56:08,480

experiences that he had

1218

00:56:13,270 --> 00:56:10,240

uh

1219

00:56:15,589 --> 00:56:13,280

back in i think 2008 and then as a child

1220

00:56:18,630 --> 00:56:15,599

that he never told me

1221

00:56:20,630 --> 00:56:18,640

and it had to do with uh having contact

1222

00:56:23,430 --> 00:56:20,640

with an extraterrestrial

1223

00:56:25,910 --> 00:56:23,440

and seeing ships above his house back in

1224

00:56:29,270 --> 00:56:25,920

lafayette indiana where he lives

1225

00:56:32,710 --> 00:56:29,280

and for me that was like the the

1226
00:56:34,789 --> 00:56:32,720
straw that you know tipped the scale you

1227
00:56:36,789 --> 00:56:34,799
know for me because i was at that point

1228
00:56:39,750 --> 00:56:36,799
debating on whether i would sign up for

1229
00:56:42,230 --> 00:56:39,760
one of greer's retreats they were 2500

1230
00:56:44,470 --> 00:56:42,240
bucks and you know i just found it you

1231
00:56:46,390 --> 00:56:44,480
know i was doing some research and there

1232
00:56:47,589 --> 00:56:46,400
were claims that he was like leading a

1233
00:56:49,309 --> 00:56:47,599
cult and

1234
00:56:52,549 --> 00:56:49,319
you know there was a lot of

1235
00:56:54,390 --> 00:56:52,559
disinformation and bad you know

1236
00:56:56,630 --> 00:56:54,400
bad stuff written about him

1237
00:56:59,109 --> 00:56:56,640
but i found his books very

1238
00:57:00,549 --> 00:56:59,119

interesting and compelling even though

1239

00:57:01,430 --> 00:57:00,559

they were weird

1240

00:57:03,910 --> 00:57:01,440

um

1241

00:57:06,470 --> 00:57:03,920

and uh and i decided that i would you

1242

00:57:08,390 --> 00:57:06,480

know i would go because my brother you

1243

00:57:10,870 --> 00:57:08,400

know had told me these very

1244

00:57:14,069 --> 00:57:10,880

very sincere stories and he was

1245

00:57:15,990 --> 00:57:14,079

emotional about it because he he

1246

00:57:17,430 --> 00:57:16,000

had never told anyone other than our

1247

00:57:20,150 --> 00:57:17,440

father

1248

00:57:22,470 --> 00:57:20,160

and uh he was just confiding in me and

1249

00:57:24,789 --> 00:57:22,480

he just didn't know really what to what

1250

00:57:26,470 --> 00:57:24,799

to believe about it all and he just had

1251

00:57:29,109 --> 00:57:26,480

to share that story so

1252

00:57:31,510 --> 00:57:29,119

i decided to sign up for greer's retreat

1253

00:57:33,510 --> 00:57:31,520

it was a six day event in borrego

1254

00:57:41,589 --> 00:57:33,520

springs california

1255

00:57:48,710 --> 00:57:45,109

go and rented a car drove two hours to

1256

00:57:52,069 --> 00:57:48,720

san diego to um borrego springs

1257

00:57:54,230 --> 00:57:52,079

and participated in this six-day retreat

1258

00:57:56,710 --> 00:57:54,240

where greer would take us out into the

1259

00:57:58,870 --> 00:57:56,720

desert about a half mile outside of

1260

00:58:00,710 --> 00:57:58,880

borrego springs this small town of about

1261

00:58:03,510 --> 00:58:00,720

3 000 people

1262

00:58:06,710 --> 00:58:03,520

and uh in the middle of the anza borrego

1263

00:58:11,430 --> 00:58:06,720

desert we would meditate for about

1264

00:58:14,630 --> 00:58:11,440

five hours um and uh we have breaks

1265

00:58:16,710 --> 00:58:14,640

meditate twice for an hour and a half at

1266

00:58:19,349 --> 00:58:16,720

a go and um

1267

00:58:21,190 --> 00:58:19,359

and on the fifth night of meditating

1268

00:58:23,349 --> 00:58:21,200

with this group

1269

00:58:25,190 --> 00:58:23,359

after our first meditation i look i was

1270

00:58:27,750 --> 00:58:25,200

looking up in the sky

1271

00:58:31,430 --> 00:58:27,760

and the ship materialized out of thin

1272

00:58:33,190 --> 00:58:31,440

air and when i saw that i knew without

1273

00:58:36,390 --> 00:58:33,200

any doubt that was

1274

00:58:45,510 --> 00:58:36,400

not of this world what do you mean i i i

1275

00:58:51,030 --> 00:58:48,470

realized how big was it

1276

00:58:52,069 --> 00:58:51,040

well it was this egg-shaped

1277

00:58:56,470 --> 00:58:52,079

um

1278

00:58:58,950 --> 00:58:56,480

the time

1279

00:59:02,630 --> 00:58:58,960

i think now it may be something very

1280

00:59:04,309 --> 00:59:02,640

different but at that time as i was

1281

00:59:05,430 --> 00:59:04,319

meditating and listening to all the

1282

00:59:08,390 --> 00:59:05,440

stories

1283

00:59:10,789 --> 00:59:08,400

uh i had more of a traditional concept

1284

00:59:13,750 --> 00:59:10,799

of ets in their craft that they were

1285

00:59:15,990 --> 00:59:13,760

made of materials that were physical and

1286

00:59:18,230 --> 00:59:16,000

but this thing materialized out of thin

1287

00:59:20,870 --> 00:59:18,240

oh and and i saw the transition like it

1288

00:59:23,670 --> 00:59:20,880

it really never fully materialized

1289

00:59:25,990 --> 00:59:23,680

because it was moving in the sky above

1290

00:59:27,910 --> 00:59:26,000

us and i could always see the stars

1291

00:59:29,510 --> 00:59:27,920

behind it as it was moving and it was

1292

00:59:30,470 --> 00:59:29,520

moving from about

1293

00:59:32,390 --> 00:59:30,480

um

1294

00:59:35,349 --> 00:59:32,400

a quarter of a mile

1295

00:59:38,470 --> 00:59:35,359

above us in the sky down to the desert

1296

00:59:41,750 --> 00:59:38,480

floor and as it got to the desert floor

1297

00:59:45,430 --> 00:59:43,109

that's uh

1298

00:59:47,109 --> 00:59:45,440

i i've got more questions let's take our

1299

00:59:50,789 --> 00:59:47,119

break right here this is fade to black

1300

00:59:53,109 --> 00:59:50,799

i'm real jimmy church tonight mark sims

1301
00:59:54,470 --> 00:59:53,119
we're going to do it all tonight ufos et

1302
00:59:55,990 --> 00:59:54,480
contact

1303
00:59:58,710 --> 00:59:56,000
and the internet

1304
01:00:00,470 --> 00:59:58,720
social media all of that stay with us

1305
01:00:02,309 --> 01:00:00,480
more with mark after this short break

1306
01:00:05,270 --> 01:00:02,319
this is fade to black on the game

1307
01:00:09,170 --> 01:00:05,280
changer network and kgra the planet stay

1308
01:00:20,210 --> 01:00:19,450
[Music]

1309
01:00:28,150 --> 01:00:20,220
[Applause]

1310
01:00:30,309 --> 01:00:28,160
[Music]

1311
01:00:32,870 --> 01:00:30,319
this is fade to black with jimmy church

1312
01:00:37,589 --> 01:00:32,880
on the game changer radio network and

1313
01:00:40,150 --> 01:00:37,599

kgra the global radio alliance

1314

01:00:41,109 --> 01:00:40,160

this is kgra digital broadcasting

1315

01:00:46,549 --> 01:00:41,119

station

1316

01:00:51,750 --> 01:00:48,470

this is billy carson with forbidden

1317

01:00:53,750 --> 01:00:51,760

knowledge dot tv forbidden knowledge tv

1318

01:00:56,870 --> 01:00:53,760

has just reached its one year

1319

01:00:59,190 --> 01:00:56,880

anniversary that's right one year and as

1320

01:01:08,870 --> 01:00:59,200

a show of appreciation we are giving all

1321

01:01:13,910 --> 01:01:11,190

thousands of movies documentaries

1322

01:01:16,470 --> 01:01:13,920

conferences workshops lectures yoga

1323

01:01:18,950 --> 01:01:16,480

classes meditation courses and so much

1324

01:01:21,030 --> 01:01:18,960

more so log on to forbidden knowledge

1325

01:01:24,069 --> 01:01:21,040

dot tv from your computer or mobile

1326

01:01:28,470 --> 01:01:24,079

device or get the forbidden knowledge tv

1327

01:01:31,990 --> 01:01:28,480

app on apple tv roku amazon itunes or

1328

01:01:35,190 --> 01:01:32,000

google play today and use coupon code 30

1329

01:01:40,950 --> 01:01:35,200

days free that's coupon code 30 days

1330

01:01:45,430 --> 01:01:43,750

the pony you always wanted

1331

01:01:47,829 --> 01:01:45,440

damn it

1332

01:01:54,950 --> 01:01:47,839

jimmy church and fade to black on the

1333

01:02:00,549 --> 01:01:58,150

listen i know and you know that you've

1334

01:02:02,789 --> 01:02:00,559

always wanted your first crystal skull

1335

01:02:04,950 --> 01:02:02,799

or maybe you're a collector just like me

1336

01:02:06,789 --> 01:02:04,960

but you just don't know where to go to

1337

01:02:08,789 --> 01:02:06,799

find the real thing

1338

01:02:11,430 --> 01:02:08,799

then i met carolyn ford over at

1339

01:02:13,829 --> 01:02:11,440

einsteinthecrystalskull.com

1340

01:02:15,829 --> 01:02:13,839

carolyn is the guardian of einstein one

1341

01:02:18,309 --> 01:02:15,839

of the most respected ancient crystal

1342

01:02:20,150 --> 01:02:18,319

skulls in the world all of her unique

1343

01:02:22,470 --> 01:02:20,160

skulls have been imprinted sitting with

1344

01:02:24,470 --> 01:02:22,480

einstein in his sacred lodge and are

1345

01:02:27,190 --> 01:02:24,480

carved from the finest gemstone and

1346

01:02:29,190 --> 01:02:27,200

materials imprinting is the process of

1347

01:02:32,789 --> 01:02:29,200

receiving the ancient wisdom from the

1348

01:02:35,270 --> 01:02:32,799

master skull or master computer einstein

1349

01:02:36,950 --> 01:02:35,280

the ancient crystal skull to see

1350

01:02:39,670 --> 01:02:36,960

carolyn's current collection of crystal

1351

01:02:42,069 --> 01:02:39,680

skulls just visit her store at einstein

1352

01:02:44,630 --> 01:02:42,079

the crystal skull.com click on the

1353

01:02:47,190 --> 01:02:44,640

banner over on our site don't forget to

1354

01:02:49,910 --> 01:02:47,200

use the promo code jimmy at checkout to

1355

01:02:52,870 --> 01:02:49,920

receive 10 off of your order today

1356

01:02:55,750 --> 01:02:52,880

that's promo code jimmy finding your

1357

01:03:00,870 --> 01:02:55,760

first or next crystal skull is easy just

1358

01:03:05,670 --> 01:03:03,029

when you take the beans from central

1359

01:03:08,069 --> 01:03:05,680

america with dashes of indonesian and

1360

01:03:11,270 --> 01:03:08,079

african mixed in and then roasted to the

1361

01:03:14,630 --> 01:03:11,280

dark side of fade to black you create

1362

01:03:17,430 --> 01:03:14,640

the ultimate brew of fringe introducing

1363

01:03:20,549 --> 01:03:17,440

the fade to black blend from river moon

1364

01:03:23,029 --> 01:03:20,559

coffee yes river moon's darkest

1365

01:03:25,589 --> 01:03:23,039

customized roast was created for the

1366

01:03:28,230 --> 01:03:25,599

love of fade to black

1367

01:03:30,789 --> 01:03:28,240

the alchemy of masterful roasting and

1368

01:03:34,390 --> 01:03:30,799

smoking the beans is in every sip of

1369

01:03:37,349 --> 01:03:34,400

this full-bodied dark java i need my

1370

01:03:39,589 --> 01:03:37,359

coffee doc deep with distinct

1371

01:03:42,309 --> 01:03:39,599

bittersweet chocolate highlights just

1372

01:03:44,950 --> 01:03:42,319

like the bunker leaning further into the

1373

01:03:47,990 --> 01:03:44,960

darkness of the roast is fade to black

1374

01:03:50,230 --> 01:03:48,000

blend from river moon coffee just click

1375

01:03:53,829 --> 01:03:50,240

on the banner at jimmychurchradio.com

1376

01:04:03,430 --> 01:03:53,839

and use the promo code f2b blend for 15

1377

01:04:07,270 --> 01:04:05,349

hi this is race hobbess here repping the

1378

01:04:10,390 --> 01:04:07,280

planet and you're listening to my good

1379

01:04:12,950 --> 01:04:10,400

friend jimmy church fade to black on the

1380

01:04:16,470 --> 01:04:12,960

game changer network and the kgra

1381

01:04:18,710 --> 01:04:16,480

digital broadcast station

1382

01:04:20,789 --> 01:04:18,720

this is toby kebbel you're listening to

1383

01:04:23,829 --> 01:04:20,799

jimmychurchradio.com

1384

01:04:26,069 --> 01:04:23,839

don't hurt me jimmy i'm only little hey

1385

01:04:31,270 --> 01:04:26,079

i'm adrian grenier and this is ari gold

1386

01:04:35,270 --> 01:04:33,670

hey i'm adrian grenier and i'm ari gold

1387

01:04:37,510 --> 01:04:35,280

we're the honey brothers

1388

01:04:39,109 --> 01:04:37,520

and you're listening to jimmy church a

1389

01:04:40,789 --> 01:04:39,119

revolution

1390

01:04:42,789 --> 01:04:40,799

this is jimmy church of fade to black

1391

01:04:45,109 --> 01:04:42,799

and you can become an official fate or

1392

01:04:45,990 --> 01:04:45,119

not by just going to our membership

1393

01:04:49,349 --> 01:04:46,000

section

1394

01:04:53,670 --> 01:04:51,349

hello this is serena wright taylor from

1395

01:04:56,069 --> 01:04:53,680

conscious life expo and you're listening

1396

01:04:58,390 --> 01:04:56,079

to fade to black with jimmy church who

1397

01:05:01,990 --> 01:04:58,400

holds the lucky pony record for the best

1398

01:05:03,829 --> 01:05:02,000

astrological chart since 1963. true

1399

01:05:05,510 --> 01:05:03,839

story

1400

01:05:07,190 --> 01:05:05,520

this is micah hanks of the ghrelian

1401
01:05:09,510 --> 01:05:07,200
report and you're listening to jimmy

1402
01:05:11,430 --> 01:05:09,520
church on fade to black across the globe

1403
01:05:14,770 --> 01:05:11,440
on the game changer radio network and

1404
01:05:21,380 --> 01:05:14,780
the one and only kgra radio the planet

1405
01:05:21,390 --> 01:05:34,789
[Music]

1406
01:05:39,750 --> 01:05:37,109
all right welcome back fade to black i'm

1407
01:05:40,950 --> 01:05:39,760
your host jimmy church tonight mark sims

1408
01:05:42,309 --> 01:05:40,960
is here

1409
01:05:44,230 --> 01:05:42,319
this

1410
01:05:45,990 --> 01:05:44,240
was gifted to me

1411
01:05:47,829 --> 01:05:46,000
by mark sims

1412
01:05:48,870 --> 01:05:47,839
i was showing everybody that last night

1413
01:05:51,430 --> 01:05:48,880

it's uh

1414

01:05:53,349 --> 01:05:51,440

it just stays right here by my side mark

1415

01:05:55,670 --> 01:05:53,359

it's just right here

1416

01:05:56,710 --> 01:05:55,680

and uh stares at me and uh thank you for

1417

01:05:58,549 --> 01:05:56,720

that

1418

01:06:00,710 --> 01:05:58,559

now

1419

01:06:02,950 --> 01:06:00,720

um i don't want to get too far ahead of

1420

01:06:05,990 --> 01:06:02,960

our skis

1421

01:06:07,990 --> 01:06:06,000

i want to circle back to

1422

01:06:09,510 --> 01:06:08,000

that event in borrega springs we're

1423

01:06:12,470 --> 01:06:09,520

going to do that

1424

01:06:15,029 --> 01:06:12,480

um but i i want to back up for a second

1425

01:06:16,710 --> 01:06:15,039

because leading up to that moment we've

1426

01:06:21,829 --> 01:06:16,720

got a few years here we've kind of

1427

01:06:24,309 --> 01:06:21,839

skipped over were you um at that time uh

1428

01:06:26,710 --> 01:06:24,319

hanging out on the internet how were you

1429

01:06:28,630 --> 01:06:26,720

surfing were you

1430

01:06:29,910 --> 01:06:28,640

a part of any groups

1431

01:06:32,950 --> 01:06:29,920

you know what

1432

01:06:36,390 --> 01:06:32,960

how were you treating the internet

1433

01:06:38,230 --> 01:06:36,400

well i was really a business person just

1434

01:06:41,829 --> 01:06:38,240

trying to help my customers connect

1435

01:06:44,710 --> 01:06:41,839

securely and i was very busy i really

1436

01:06:48,470 --> 01:06:44,720

didn't have time to kind of hang out and

1437

01:06:52,309 --> 01:06:48,480

do any social networking or be on

1438

01:06:54,710 --> 01:06:52,319

message boards or part of uh

1439

01:06:57,430 --> 01:06:54,720

you know of of uh

1440

01:06:58,390 --> 01:06:57,440

you know club online it was all about

1441

01:07:01,029 --> 01:06:58,400

working

1442

01:07:03,750 --> 01:07:01,039

did you know at that time uh you know

1443

01:07:04,870 --> 01:07:03,760

being uh you know uh uh an internet

1444

01:07:08,150 --> 01:07:04,880

pioneer

1445

01:07:11,510 --> 01:07:08,160

that the two the number one search word

1446

01:07:15,349 --> 01:07:11,520

was porn right we we all know that

1447

01:07:17,910 --> 01:07:15,359

uh number two was ufos did you know that

1448

01:07:18,710 --> 01:07:17,920

i did not know that yeah that's crazy

1449

01:07:20,789 --> 01:07:18,720

and

1450

01:07:23,190 --> 01:07:20,799

compared to what you know now like you

1451

01:07:25,910 --> 01:07:23,200

know the fbi's website number one search

1452

01:07:29,349 --> 01:07:25,920

term you know ufos right it's what

1453

01:07:31,990 --> 01:07:29,359

people want to know today um it's it's

1454

01:07:32,870 --> 01:07:32,000

fascinating to me knowing what you do

1455

01:07:36,230 --> 01:07:32,880

now

1456

01:07:37,990 --> 01:07:36,240

and what not only what you do but the

1457

01:07:40,829 --> 01:07:38,000

world that you're in

1458

01:07:43,990 --> 01:07:40,839

you know the social media uh

1459

01:07:45,910 --> 01:07:44,000

sphere that back then you weren't a part

1460

01:07:48,549 --> 01:07:45,920

of any of that

1461

01:07:50,870 --> 01:07:48,559

yeah that's true i really wasn't i was

1462

01:07:52,870 --> 01:07:50,880

just focused on uh

1463

01:07:55,109 --> 01:07:52,880

trying to make a living and i

1464

01:07:56,470 --> 01:07:55,119

i was really excited about starting a

1465

01:07:59,270 --> 01:07:56,480

company

1466

01:08:03,190 --> 01:07:59,280

after working for some i had been a

1467

01:08:04,630 --> 01:08:03,200

paper boy when i was 13 and 14 years old

1468

01:08:06,549 --> 01:08:04,640

for two years

1469

01:08:07,829 --> 01:08:06,559

and i really enjoyed

1470

01:08:09,990 --> 01:08:07,839

uh

1471

01:08:13,589 --> 01:08:10,000

having a business you know i i did it

1472

01:08:16,870 --> 01:08:13,599

all i took a a product i delivered it i

1473

01:08:20,229 --> 01:08:16,880

took pride in doing that well i had to

1474

01:08:22,309 --> 01:08:20,239

once a month go and do my collection of

1475

01:08:25,349 --> 01:08:22,319

of all the subscripsts from all the

1476

01:08:27,590 --> 01:08:25,359

subscribers and then i had to pay my

1477

01:08:30,950 --> 01:08:27,600

supplier the ann arbor news because that

1478

01:08:33,749 --> 01:08:30,960

was the newspaper i was delivering so uh

1479

01:08:35,749 --> 01:08:33,759

and then i i was left over with a profit

1480

01:08:38,870 --> 01:08:35,759

and i just love the

1481

01:08:40,229 --> 01:08:38,880

the power that came from um

1482

01:08:42,709 --> 01:08:40,239

making money

1483

01:08:44,870 --> 01:08:42,719

all by myself all

1484

01:08:46,550 --> 01:08:44,880

and i i remember the first time i went

1485

01:08:48,789 --> 01:08:46,560

out and collected

1486

01:08:50,870 --> 01:08:48,799

my subs from my subscribers after

1487

01:08:54,950 --> 01:08:50,880

delivering papers for a month

1488

01:08:56,870 --> 01:08:54,960

i i wasn't prepared for all the cash so

1489

01:08:59,030 --> 01:08:56,880

you know i didn't have like a paper bag

1490

01:09:00,950 --> 01:08:59,040

or a backpack to hold all the cash and

1491

01:09:04,390 --> 01:09:00,960

back then you know there there weren't

1492

01:09:08,070 --> 01:09:04,400

credit cards or or digital currency

1493

01:09:10,709 --> 01:09:08,080

we i had i i got you know a five dollar

1494

01:09:13,669 --> 01:09:10,719

bill or a few three dollar bills and

1495

01:09:16,870 --> 01:09:13,679

change for that for the month and i my

1496

01:09:18,950 --> 01:09:16,880

pockets were stuffed with coins and and

1497

01:09:20,390 --> 01:09:18,960

the one dollar and five dollar bills and

1498

01:09:22,789 --> 01:09:20,400

when i got home

1499

01:09:24,309 --> 01:09:22,799

i i took all this money out and made a

1500

01:09:26,550 --> 01:09:24,319

big pile of it

1501

01:09:28,309 --> 01:09:26,560

and i got chills i was like

1502

01:09:31,110 --> 01:09:28,319

this was more money than i'd ever seen

1503

01:09:33,030 --> 01:09:31,120

in my life i was 13 years old i got

1504

01:09:34,950 --> 01:09:33,040

chills and i said i'm gonna be a

1505

01:09:37,590 --> 01:09:34,960

businessman one day

1506

01:09:40,229 --> 01:09:37,600

and and that moment i knew i was gonna

1507

01:09:41,030 --> 01:09:40,239

one day start a company which i did

1508

01:09:41,910 --> 01:09:41,040

the

1509

01:09:44,950 --> 01:09:41,920

uh

1510

01:09:46,630 --> 01:09:44,960

the other stuff um

1511

01:09:50,070 --> 01:09:46,640

you know staying on the internet but

1512

01:09:50,950 --> 01:09:50,080

then there was also you know television

1513

01:09:52,709 --> 01:09:50,960

and

1514

01:09:54,390 --> 01:09:52,719

some of the stuff that was happening in

1515

01:09:57,830 --> 01:09:54,400

the 90s like

1516

01:10:00,070 --> 01:09:57,840

the alien autopsy right and and what did

1517

01:10:02,470 --> 01:10:00,080

you hear about that

1518

01:10:06,470 --> 01:10:02,480

you know i heard about it but

1519

01:10:09,669 --> 01:10:06,480

much much later i remember um

1520

01:10:11,590 --> 01:10:09,679

in the late 90s i i think there was

1521

01:10:13,430 --> 01:10:11,600

something going along

1522

01:10:16,149 --> 01:10:13,440

you know coming up on the internet then

1523

01:10:18,870 --> 01:10:16,159

this was when maybe facebook was just

1524

01:10:22,310 --> 01:10:18,880

beginning and i might have had my first

1525

01:10:25,510 --> 01:10:22,320

facebook account i really can't recall

1526

01:10:28,550 --> 01:10:25,520

i do remember being in my first company

1527

01:10:30,709 --> 01:10:28,560

netrex in my office in the you know in a

1528

01:10:34,390 --> 01:10:30,719

year leading up to me selling the

1529

01:10:36,550 --> 01:10:34,400

company and coming across a website or a

1530

01:10:41,510 --> 01:10:36,560

youtube video with that and that's the

1531

01:10:43,270 --> 01:10:41,520

first time i saw the the autopsy video

1532

01:10:45,430 --> 01:10:43,280

now um

1533

01:10:48,310 --> 01:10:45,440

the other

1534

01:10:49,110 --> 01:10:48,320

part of this which we're gonna get into

1535

01:10:50,550 --> 01:10:49,120

uh

1536

01:10:53,510 --> 01:10:50,560

more later

1537

01:10:55,270 --> 01:10:53,520

but i always felt and i and i really

1538

01:10:58,790 --> 01:10:55,280

mean this that

1539

01:11:01,510 --> 01:10:58,800

up until very recently the internet was

1540

01:11:03,910 --> 01:11:01,520

a kindler gentler place

1541

01:11:06,310 --> 01:11:03,920

right it wasn't a place of angst it

1542

01:11:08,709 --> 01:11:06,320

wasn't a place of of fighting and

1543

01:11:10,470 --> 01:11:08,719

arguing that goes on anywhere and it

1544

01:11:13,830 --> 01:11:10,480

certainly happened

1545

01:11:14,870 --> 01:11:13,840

but it wasn't it wasn't like that for so

1546

01:11:17,189 --> 01:11:14,880

long

1547

01:11:19,510 --> 01:11:17,199

right it was it was a different it was a

1548

01:11:22,550 --> 01:11:19,520

different story sort of venue

1549

01:11:25,030 --> 01:11:22,560

yeah yeah the the social media wasn't

1550

01:11:27,910 --> 01:11:25,040

what it what it is now at all

1551

01:11:30,550 --> 01:11:27,920

um i mean i was just looking up facebook

1552

01:11:34,709 --> 01:11:30,560

facebook came out in 2004

1553

01:11:37,110 --> 01:11:34,719

and by 2004 i had sold my first company

1554

01:11:40,390 --> 01:11:37,120

and retired and started my second

1555

01:11:43,430 --> 01:11:40,400

company um and uh so i

1556

01:11:46,550 --> 01:11:43,440

you know social media was just budding

1557

01:11:48,709 --> 01:11:46,560

back then very sp what was it uh

1558

01:11:51,910 --> 01:11:48,719

uh what was the uh

1559

01:11:56,950 --> 01:11:51,920

first social media platform uh it wasn't

1560

01:12:02,070 --> 01:11:59,510

my space my space my space i never had a

1561

01:12:04,390 --> 01:12:02,080

myspace account i didn't either i just

1562

01:12:06,390 --> 01:12:04,400

wasn't into it i was just too busy doing

1563

01:12:07,669 --> 01:12:06,400

other things i i really wasn't

1564

01:12:09,510 --> 01:12:07,679

interested

1565

01:12:12,149 --> 01:12:09,520

and so um

1566

01:12:15,830 --> 01:12:12,159

but what did interest me was the tech

1567

01:12:18,310 --> 01:12:15,840

and i always enjoyed 3d graphics and its

1568

01:12:19,430 --> 01:12:18,320

potential to be applied

1569

01:12:22,390 --> 01:12:19,440

in

1570

01:12:24,550 --> 01:12:22,400

ways that made it easier to design

1571

01:12:28,070 --> 01:12:24,560

things at various scales i was really

1572

01:12:30,790 --> 01:12:28,080

intrigued by a book i read in 1986

1573

01:12:32,070 --> 01:12:30,800

called or 87 called engines of creation

1574

01:12:34,310 --> 01:12:32,080

by dr

1575

01:12:36,550 --> 01:12:34,320

eric drexler

1576

01:12:37,910 --> 01:12:36,560

he was the first one to write a book

1577

01:12:39,030 --> 01:12:37,920

about the

1578

01:12:42,310 --> 01:12:39,040

uh

1579

01:12:45,830 --> 01:12:42,320

potential for advanced nano systems

1580

01:12:48,310 --> 01:12:45,840

and i read that book and it it really

1581

01:12:52,229 --> 01:12:48,320

sparked my imagination

1582

01:12:54,870 --> 01:12:52,239

and i realized that it would be one day

1583

01:12:57,510 --> 01:12:54,880

possible to build nano scale machine

1584

01:12:59,990 --> 01:12:57,520

systems in atomic resolution

1585

01:13:03,189 --> 01:13:00,000

but that would require a new kind of cad

1586

01:13:05,910 --> 01:13:03,199

platform that had never been created yet

1587

01:13:07,990 --> 01:13:05,920

in the world and i thought to myself you

1588

01:13:11,669 --> 01:13:08,000

know when a company uh

1589

01:13:13,590 --> 01:13:11,679

is founded to do that to develop a 3d

1590

01:13:17,030 --> 01:13:13,600

modeling system for

1591

01:13:18,950 --> 01:13:17,040

atomistic level modeling i would work i

1592

01:13:22,229 --> 01:13:18,960

would want to work for them

1593

01:13:23,910 --> 01:13:22,239

and so when i retired in 2000 or late

1594

01:13:26,870 --> 01:13:23,920

1999

1595

01:13:29,270 --> 01:13:26,880

um i retired for a few years and i got

1596

01:13:32,310 --> 01:13:29,280

antsy i was still young and

1597

01:13:35,510 --> 01:13:32,320

and uh wanted to make something of my

1598

01:13:38,229 --> 01:13:35,520

energy and my passion for technology and

1599

01:13:40,950 --> 01:13:38,239

so i i decided to start

1600

01:13:43,030 --> 01:13:40,960

uh nanorex this was my circuit second

1601

01:13:45,430 --> 01:13:43,040

business where we developed a program

1602

01:13:48,229 --> 01:13:45,440

called nanoengineer one

1603

01:13:51,189 --> 01:13:48,239

exclusively for the purpose of designing

1604

01:13:53,350 --> 01:13:51,199

and simulating nanoscale machine systems

1605

01:13:54,870 --> 01:13:53,360

like what people would now call nanobots

1606

01:13:57,430 --> 01:13:54,880

or nano machines

1607

01:13:59,270 --> 01:13:57,440

so all of those like the world's

1608

01:14:01,270 --> 01:13:59,280

smallest guitar

1609

01:14:03,110 --> 01:14:01,280

right yeah right

1610

01:14:05,830 --> 01:14:03,120

that was you

1611

01:14:09,270 --> 01:14:05,840

that was well well not you but that's

1612

01:14:11,750 --> 01:14:09,280

any any molecular guitars but we we did

1613

01:14:15,110 --> 01:14:11,760

other things that was really remarkable

1614

01:14:18,310 --> 01:14:15,120

i i remember uh seeing all of that and

1615

01:14:20,470 --> 01:14:18,320

wondering how it could possibly be done

1616

01:14:22,229 --> 01:14:20,480

but there was somebody out there working

1617

01:14:24,709 --> 01:14:22,239

on this there was somebody designing

1618

01:14:28,070 --> 01:14:24,719

this somebody assembling this

1619

01:14:30,550 --> 01:14:28,080

and you saw a need for that market

1620

01:14:32,870 --> 01:14:30,560

i did i thought that nanotechnology

1621

01:14:35,510 --> 01:14:32,880

could be applied to

1622

01:14:37,189 --> 01:14:35,520

solve some of the biggest problems

1623

01:14:40,550 --> 01:14:37,199

facing humanity

1624

01:14:42,630 --> 01:14:40,560

in medicine in energy production and in

1625

01:14:45,110 --> 01:14:42,640

pollution

1626

01:14:48,470 --> 01:14:45,120

absolutely fascinating subject for me

1627

01:14:58,310 --> 01:14:48,480

okay now i could talk nano technology

1628

01:15:02,790 --> 01:14:59,110

the

1629

01:15:06,550 --> 01:15:02,800

is for

1630

01:15:08,550 --> 01:15:06,560

somebody with a very severe coding

1631

01:15:10,790 --> 01:15:08,560

background an engineering background a

1632

01:15:14,070 --> 01:15:10,800

nanotechnology background internet

1633

01:15:16,550 --> 01:15:14,080

security background it's very dry very

1634

01:15:19,270 --> 01:15:16,560

black and white very pragmatic

1635

01:15:22,830 --> 01:15:19,280

for somebody that is doing this

1636

01:15:26,470 --> 01:15:22,840

to go to a full-blown spear spiritual

1637

01:15:30,149 --> 01:15:26,480

awakening that is that's that how did

1638

01:15:31,830 --> 01:15:30,159

you how did you deal with that

1639

01:15:33,990 --> 01:15:31,840

well it um

1640

01:15:36,709 --> 01:15:34,000

what your listeners should know

1641

01:15:39,590 --> 01:15:36,719

at that time in my life when this

1642

01:15:42,550 --> 01:15:39,600

happened this face-to-face encounter

1643

01:15:46,070 --> 01:15:42,560

uh happened i was an atheist

1644

01:15:48,149 --> 01:15:46,080

i was what you would call a classic uh

1645

01:15:50,310 --> 01:15:48,159

material scientist

1646

01:15:53,430 --> 01:15:50,320

uh kind of a reductionist

1647

01:15:56,790 --> 01:15:53,440

my my view of the world is that the uh

1648

01:15:58,390 --> 01:15:56,800

cosmos and we and all life in the in the

1649

01:16:02,550 --> 01:15:58,400

universe was

1650

01:16:04,229 --> 01:16:02,560

basically a consequence of random chance

1651
01:16:06,870 --> 01:16:04,239
and um

1652
01:16:08,229 --> 01:16:06,880
and uh this would be proven one day in

1653
01:16:09,669 --> 01:16:08,239
science

1654
01:16:11,990 --> 01:16:09,679
but uh

1655
01:16:15,030 --> 01:16:12,000
and so i didn't believe in the afterlife

1656
01:16:18,950 --> 01:16:15,040
i didn't believe in a god um i was you

1657
01:16:21,990 --> 01:16:18,960
know uh very very devout uh you could

1658
01:16:24,550 --> 01:16:22,000
say as an atheist i was very outspoken

1659
01:16:27,990 --> 01:16:24,560
about it i found i thought

1660
01:16:31,030 --> 01:16:28,000
you know the people who um were in

1661
01:16:34,550 --> 01:16:31,040
positions of leadership and power at

1662
01:16:35,910 --> 01:16:34,560
the institutions uh of religion were

1663
01:16:36,709 --> 01:16:35,920

primarily

1664

01:16:37,990 --> 01:16:36,719

uh

1665

01:16:40,870 --> 01:16:38,000

controlling

1666

01:16:43,590 --> 01:16:40,880

people through fear and the dogma of

1667

01:16:45,270 --> 01:16:43,600

guilt and sin original sin and i i

1668

01:16:46,630 --> 01:16:45,280

thought that was awful

1669

01:16:48,950 --> 01:16:46,640

and uh

1670

01:16:50,950 --> 01:16:48,960

and not saying that doesn't happen in

1671

01:16:52,390 --> 01:16:50,960

certain cases but it gave me a very

1672

01:16:53,910 --> 01:16:52,400

jaded view

1673

01:16:56,550 --> 01:16:53,920

of religion

1674

01:16:58,630 --> 01:16:56,560

and um so there's hope for richard

1675

01:17:00,630 --> 01:16:58,640

dawkins is what you're saying there's

1676

01:17:02,470 --> 01:17:00,640

hope there's there's hope for neil

1677

01:17:04,790 --> 01:17:02,480

degrasse tyson yet

1678

01:17:06,870 --> 01:17:04,800

yeah oh well

1679

01:17:08,790 --> 01:17:06,880

when you have a face-to-face encounter

1680

01:17:12,149 --> 01:17:08,800

with an extraterrestrial

1681

01:17:15,270 --> 01:17:12,159

um well let me let me step back yes for

1682

01:17:18,709 --> 01:17:15,280

me for me my my encounter

1683

01:17:22,149 --> 01:17:18,719

came in a in the context of this six day

1684

01:17:23,510 --> 01:17:22,159

retreat when i'm with greer and i

1685

01:17:26,070 --> 01:17:23,520

am hoping

1686

01:17:28,630 --> 01:17:26,080

i'm very skeptical but i'm hoping that

1687

01:17:31,910 --> 01:17:28,640

you know i might just make contact

1688

01:17:33,470 --> 01:17:31,920

and when i saw that ship that night of

1689

01:17:37,510 --> 01:17:33,480

november 15

1690

01:17:38,790 --> 01:17:37,520

2012 with 24 other people

1691

01:17:41,669 --> 01:17:38,800

for me my

1692

01:17:43,669 --> 01:17:41,679

my world immediately changed i knew

1693

01:17:46,070 --> 01:17:43,679

without a doubt

1694

01:17:49,110 --> 01:17:46,080

that they are here among us that what i

1695

01:17:52,149 --> 01:17:49,120

saw was definitely not man-made it was

1696

01:17:53,669 --> 01:17:52,159

otherworldly it was awe-inspiring and

1697

01:17:56,229 --> 01:17:53,679

and what's more

1698

01:17:59,350 --> 01:17:56,239

i would have said and i think i did say

1699

01:18:02,470 --> 01:17:59,360

that was of a divine nature it had this

1700

01:18:05,110 --> 01:18:02,480

quality of light that you know

1701
01:18:06,310 --> 01:18:05,120
originated from within this egg-shaped

1702
01:18:07,590 --> 01:18:06,320
craft

1703
01:18:09,669 --> 01:18:07,600
that

1704
01:18:12,390 --> 01:18:09,679
what was so beautiful

1705
01:18:14,870 --> 01:18:12,400
and felt filled me with such awe that

1706
01:18:17,990 --> 01:18:14,880
that i was awestruck i mean i really was

1707
01:18:20,709 --> 01:18:18,000
awestruck and it touched me very deeply

1708
01:18:23,110 --> 01:18:20,719
mark did everybody else see it

1709
01:18:26,149 --> 01:18:23,120
not everyone it was only visible for

1710
01:18:28,790 --> 01:18:26,159
about four seconds right right right and

1711
01:18:29,990 --> 01:18:28,800
we were sittted we were seated in a

1712
01:18:33,030 --> 01:18:30,000
circle

1713
01:18:36,470 --> 01:18:33,040

and it was not directly above us it was

1714

01:18:39,270 --> 01:18:36,480

to the east northeast of our location

1715

01:18:42,709 --> 01:18:39,280

and so people who had their back to it

1716

01:18:44,229 --> 01:18:42,719

did not see it it was pitch black nobody

1717

01:18:46,070 --> 01:18:44,239

could see where we were pointing but

1718

01:18:47,590 --> 01:18:46,080

those of us that saw it saw it very

1719

01:18:50,310 --> 01:18:47,600

clearly and we were screaming and

1720

01:18:53,350 --> 01:18:50,320

pointing and by the time people turned

1721

01:18:55,110 --> 01:18:53,360

around some of them it was too late some

1722

01:18:57,110 --> 01:18:55,120

people who turned around right away did

1723

01:19:03,270 --> 01:18:57,120

see it but they caught the very last

1724

01:19:07,270 --> 01:19:05,270

if it began

1725

01:19:09,510 --> 01:19:07,280

materializing

1726

01:19:12,070 --> 01:19:09,520
and uh and then i saw it when it

1727

01:19:15,430 --> 01:19:12,080
de-materialized i it was it was it

1728

01:19:16,390 --> 01:19:15,440
appeared in my line of sight perfectly

1729

01:19:20,149 --> 01:19:16,400
now

1730

01:19:22,390 --> 01:19:20,159
i i understand the drama right it's

1731

01:19:24,550 --> 01:19:22,400
dramatic this is a paradigm shift it's

1732

01:19:26,630 --> 01:19:24,560
it's all of those things

1733

01:19:29,590 --> 01:19:26,640
but truly

1734

01:19:31,790 --> 01:19:29,600
how quickly did your

1735

01:19:35,110 --> 01:19:31,800
your mindset sh you know

1736

01:19:36,470 --> 01:19:35,120
instantaneously i my my reaction was

1737

01:19:38,630 --> 01:19:36,480
elation

1738

01:19:41,030 --> 01:19:38,640

because for me

1739

01:19:43,350 --> 01:19:41,040

it was more than just realizing that

1740

01:19:44,950 --> 01:19:43,360

we're not alone i mean everybody

1741

01:19:47,510 --> 01:19:44,960

who hasn't

1742

01:19:49,350 --> 01:19:47,520

had a major sighting or contact

1743

01:19:51,270 --> 01:19:49,360

experience something that convinces them

1744

01:19:53,350 --> 01:19:51,280

that et's are real and that they're here

1745

01:19:55,510 --> 01:19:53,360

if you you haven't had that experience

1746

01:19:58,390 --> 01:19:55,520

there's always that doubt and for most

1747

01:20:00,790 --> 01:19:58,400

people who are skeptical they think like

1748

01:20:03,110 --> 01:20:00,800

you know neil degrasse tyson

1749

01:20:04,550 --> 01:20:03,120

that you know the distances are too vast

1750

01:20:07,750 --> 01:20:04,560

for us to ever

1751

01:20:09,110 --> 01:20:07,760

have to for them to get here

1752

01:20:11,430 --> 01:20:09,120

and uh

1753

01:20:14,470 --> 01:20:11,440

and and so that's a logical thing to

1754

01:20:16,790 --> 01:20:14,480

believe it's rational but but there

1755

01:20:20,709 --> 01:20:16,800

seems to be some way in which

1756

01:20:24,149 --> 01:20:20,719

these craft or ets are traveling vast

1757

01:20:26,870 --> 01:20:24,159

distances faster than the speed of light

1758

01:20:28,310 --> 01:20:26,880

and uh and i believe that's through

1759

01:20:30,070 --> 01:20:28,320

higher dimensional

1760

01:20:31,750 --> 01:20:30,080

uh methods

1761

01:20:33,350 --> 01:20:31,760

but i don't want to digress but the

1762

01:20:35,830 --> 01:20:33,360

point is that

1763

01:20:38,149 --> 01:20:35,840

um it is

1764

01:20:40,950 --> 01:20:38,159

you know the first phase i went through

1765

01:20:43,110 --> 01:20:40,960

of a conscious shift was just the

1766

01:20:46,950 --> 01:20:43,120

elation that we're not alone

1767

01:20:49,350 --> 01:20:46,960

and that made me very happy uh because

1768

01:20:52,950 --> 01:20:49,360

we share something in common with other

1769

01:20:57,189 --> 01:20:52,960

intelligent species and that is that we

1770

01:21:01,830 --> 01:20:59,990

uh we're alive you know if if you have

1771

01:21:04,470 --> 01:21:01,840

reverence for life

1772

01:21:07,430 --> 01:21:04,480

um then you're going to be excited about

1773

01:21:10,149 --> 01:21:07,440

the idea that life exists elsewhere and

1774

01:21:13,270 --> 01:21:10,159

that was my immediate reaction it wasn't

1775

01:21:15,189 --> 01:21:13,280

one of fear it was one of elation

1776

01:21:17,430 --> 01:21:15,199

um so

1777

01:21:19,750 --> 01:21:17,440

then i just wanted to

1778

01:21:22,030 --> 01:21:19,760

ask greer and some of the other people

1779

01:21:24,390 --> 01:21:22,040

who had claimed to have contact with

1780

01:21:26,790 --> 01:21:24,400

extraterrestrials more about their

1781

01:21:28,950 --> 01:21:26,800

relationship with et's

1782

01:21:32,870 --> 01:21:28,960

it wasn't greer it's another older

1783

01:21:36,229 --> 01:21:32,880

gentleman who was a doctor um and he

1784

01:21:37,110 --> 01:21:36,239

claimed to have had a relationship with

1785

01:21:42,790 --> 01:21:37,120

a

1786

01:21:44,950 --> 01:21:42,800

doctor

1787

01:21:46,790 --> 01:21:44,960

from her home planet she looked like a

1788

01:21:48,470 --> 01:21:46,800

praying mantis

1789

01:21:50,790 --> 01:21:48,480
and he claimed he had

1790

01:21:52,470 --> 01:21:50,800
had a relationship with her for

1791

01:21:55,750 --> 01:21:52,480
over two years

1792

01:21:58,149 --> 01:21:55,760
and that his relationship began when he

1793

01:22:00,149 --> 01:21:58,159
went to his first ce5

1794

01:22:02,629 --> 01:22:00,159
retreat with greer

1795

01:22:05,669 --> 01:22:02,639
so when i saw that ship

1796

01:22:07,910 --> 01:22:05,679
and realized that they are here

1797

01:22:10,310 --> 01:22:07,920
i immediately went over to this doctor

1798

01:22:11,669 --> 01:22:10,320
and i said i want to know more about

1799

01:22:13,510 --> 01:22:11,679
charmaine tell me about your

1800

01:22:16,870 --> 01:22:13,520
relationship with charmaine and he was

1801

01:22:18,310 --> 01:22:16,880

very gracious and you know very uh

1802

01:22:21,590 --> 01:22:18,320

very humble

1803

01:22:24,390 --> 01:22:21,600

and very sweet about sharing what he

1804

01:22:26,229 --> 01:22:24,400

what anything i had to ask about

1805

01:22:28,390 --> 01:22:26,239

his relationship with charmaine and i

1806

01:22:30,229 --> 01:22:28,400

learned a lot that night and that's what

1807

01:22:33,669 --> 01:22:30,239

i did for the rest of the evening until

1808

01:22:35,030 --> 01:22:33,679

we left the the work field site in the

1809

01:22:37,669 --> 01:22:35,040

desert

1810

01:22:39,990 --> 01:22:37,679

we went back to our hotel

1811

01:22:42,470 --> 01:22:40,000

and i went to my room alone and of

1812

01:22:43,590 --> 01:22:42,480

course after getting ready for bed i'm

1813

01:22:48,149 --> 01:22:43,600

laying in

1814

01:22:51,189 --> 01:22:48,159

asleep i'm ruminating about the

1815

01:22:53,350 --> 01:22:51,199

implications of this now that

1816

01:22:56,950 --> 01:22:53,360

i've seen a ship and i know they're here

1817

01:22:58,950 --> 01:22:56,960

in that it seems possible that you know

1818

01:23:00,870 --> 01:22:58,960

members of the human family

1819

01:23:03,189 --> 01:23:00,880

are in contact and have

1820

01:23:05,590 --> 01:23:03,199

these deep relationships where they're

1821

01:23:06,870 --> 01:23:05,600

learning things from these intelligent

1822

01:23:09,510 --> 01:23:06,880

beings

1823

01:23:11,270 --> 01:23:09,520

what an opportunity i wanted that well

1824

01:23:14,390 --> 01:23:11,280

let me let me let me ask you a quick

1825

01:23:17,669 --> 01:23:14,400

question leading up to borrega springs

1826

01:23:21,910 --> 01:23:17,679

uh did you have expectations

1827

01:23:23,189 --> 01:23:21,920

oh no i i really was a skeptic i i

1828

01:23:25,030 --> 01:23:23,199

i went there

1829

01:23:25,830 --> 01:23:25,040

i i if i

1830

01:23:28,550 --> 01:23:25,840

if

1831

01:23:30,790 --> 01:23:28,560

i i said there's probably a very small

1832

01:23:32,790 --> 01:23:30,800

chance that i'm going to see anything

1833

01:23:35,910 --> 01:23:32,800

and my chance of actually having a

1834

01:23:38,070 --> 01:23:35,920

face-to-face encounter was next to zero

1835

01:23:40,149 --> 01:23:38,080

sure all i wanted it was i would have

1836

01:23:42,870 --> 01:23:40,159

been happy just seeing something that i

1837

01:23:44,390 --> 01:23:42,880

found compelling and convincing that

1838

01:23:45,669 --> 01:23:44,400

that is not

1839

01:23:48,629 --> 01:23:45,679

a natural

1840

01:23:49,750 --> 01:23:48,639

phenomena or a aircraft you know a

1841

01:23:52,870 --> 01:23:49,760

man-made

1842

01:23:55,910 --> 01:23:52,880

craft vehicle so i uh

1843

01:23:58,070 --> 01:23:55,920

so that's really what i was hoping for

1844

01:23:59,270 --> 01:23:58,080

and i was skeptical i really still was

1845

01:24:01,510 --> 01:23:59,280

skeptical

1846

01:24:02,470 --> 01:24:01,520

even after watching the disclosure

1847

01:24:04,709 --> 01:24:02,480

project

1848

01:24:06,550 --> 01:24:04,719

video with where these very credible

1849

01:24:09,750 --> 01:24:06,560

people claim to have

1850

01:24:12,229 --> 01:24:09,760

encountered et's and ufos

1851
01:24:14,830 --> 01:24:12,239
now five days later

1852
01:24:16,629 --> 01:24:14,840
everything tips over

1853
01:24:19,270 --> 01:24:16,639
right

1854
01:24:21,590 --> 01:24:19,280
i mean completely

1855
01:24:23,990 --> 01:24:21,600
completely completely well

1856
01:24:27,030 --> 01:24:24,000
you know in a span of

1857
01:24:30,709 --> 01:24:27,040
about three hours i go from

1858
01:24:32,790 --> 01:24:30,719
my first sighting and that shift of of

1859
01:24:35,110 --> 01:24:32,800
consciousness realizing that we're not

1860
01:24:37,910 --> 01:24:35,120
alone and not only are we not alone but

1861
01:24:40,470 --> 01:24:37,920
they're right here on earth

1862
01:24:42,870 --> 01:24:40,480
and they seem to be very reclusive and

1863
01:24:45,189 --> 01:24:42,880

aloof what's that about

1864

01:24:46,149 --> 01:24:45,199

and uh and then

1865

01:24:48,550 --> 01:24:46,159

after

1866

01:24:50,550 --> 01:24:48,560

tossing and turning and

1867

01:24:51,590 --> 01:24:50,560

realizing there's no way i'm gonna fall

1868

01:24:52,950 --> 01:24:51,600

asleep

1869

01:24:54,870 --> 01:24:52,960

i decide

1870

01:24:56,070 --> 01:24:54,880

to sit up in my bed

1871

01:24:59,430 --> 01:24:56,080

and

1872

01:25:01,430 --> 01:24:59,440

try making contact i i really felt like

1873

01:25:03,189 --> 01:25:01,440

as i was laying there in bed tossing and

1874

01:25:05,990 --> 01:25:03,199

turning i'm thinking you know that was a

1875

01:25:08,390 --> 01:25:06,000

major sighting that many of us saw

1876
01:25:10,709 --> 01:25:08,400
and my guess is that they are probably

1877
01:25:12,790 --> 01:25:10,719
monitoring each one of us to see how

1878
01:25:15,750 --> 01:25:12,800
we're reacting right now

1879
01:25:18,070 --> 01:25:15,760
and i wanted to show them that i i had

1880
01:25:20,550 --> 01:25:18,080
the courage and the boldness

1881
01:25:22,310 --> 01:25:20,560
to reach out to them and that i wasn't

1882
01:25:25,830 --> 01:25:22,320
going to be afraid

1883
01:25:29,030 --> 01:25:25,840
and that i was willing to make contact

1884
01:25:30,950 --> 01:25:29,040
face-to-face contact and that i desired

1885
01:25:33,669 --> 01:25:30,960
this so

1886
01:25:35,430 --> 01:25:33,679
so i assumed that maybe they're

1887
01:25:39,669 --> 01:25:35,440
monitoring me

1888
01:25:41,990 --> 01:25:39,679

and clearly this this

1889

01:25:44,070 --> 01:25:42,000

claim that greer had made that

1890

01:25:46,470 --> 01:25:44,080

meditating and setting an intention

1891

01:25:49,110 --> 01:25:46,480

while meditating to make contact seems

1892

01:25:52,830 --> 01:25:49,120

to work that there's a cause and effect

1893

01:25:55,030 --> 01:25:52,840

relationship between meditating and them

1894

01:25:57,590 --> 01:25:55,040

responding so there's something with

1895

01:26:01,350 --> 01:25:57,600

consciousness that we're communicating

1896

01:26:03,830 --> 01:26:01,360

we're initiating that call for contact

1897

01:26:05,990 --> 01:26:03,840

through a meditative practice and that's

1898

01:26:09,189 --> 01:26:06,000

mind-blowing in its own

1899

01:26:11,669 --> 01:26:09,199

and and now that i knew that that was a

1900

01:26:13,830 --> 01:26:11,679

fact that it was working that it had

1901

01:26:14,870 --> 01:26:13,840

worked and resulted in this major

1902

01:26:17,110 --> 01:26:14,880

sighting

1903

01:26:20,070 --> 01:26:17,120

i decided that i would sit up and

1904

01:26:23,590 --> 01:26:20,080

meditate in my bed and make a sincere

1905

01:26:25,669 --> 01:26:23,600

effort to to establish contact with an

1906

01:26:27,669 --> 01:26:25,679

extraterrestrial and that if they showed

1907

01:26:30,390 --> 01:26:27,679

up in my room that i wasn't going to

1908

01:26:32,390 --> 01:26:30,400

freak out and so i i thought of a

1909

01:26:35,669 --> 01:26:32,400

greeting that i would

1910

01:26:37,830 --> 01:26:35,679

make in the unlikely event that an et

1911

01:26:40,470 --> 01:26:37,840

would show up in my hotel room

1912

01:26:42,229 --> 01:26:40,480

and it had three components

1913

01:26:44,870 --> 01:26:42,239

the first thing i wanted to let them

1914

01:26:46,790 --> 01:26:44,880

know is that i was very grateful and

1915

01:26:49,110 --> 01:26:46,800

honored that they would

1916

01:26:52,310 --> 01:26:49,120

respond to my call

1917

01:26:55,510 --> 01:26:52,320

two that i desired a relationship now

1918

01:26:58,149 --> 01:26:55,520

that i knew that people like this doctor

1919

01:26:59,030 --> 01:26:58,159

and and greer himself claimed to have

1920

01:27:00,470 --> 01:26:59,040

met

1921

01:27:02,149 --> 01:27:00,480

and had relationships with

1922

01:27:03,669 --> 01:27:02,159

extraterrestrials

1923

01:27:05,990 --> 01:27:03,679

i now believe that that was a

1924

01:27:07,669 --> 01:27:06,000

possibility and i wanted that intention

1925

01:27:09,270 --> 01:27:07,679

to be known that i desired a

1926

01:27:11,350 --> 01:27:09,280

relationship

1927

01:27:13,590 --> 01:27:11,360

and set and thirdly

1928

01:27:15,669 --> 01:27:13,600

i remembered something that greer had

1929

01:27:17,830 --> 01:27:15,679

said to our group earlier in the week

1930

01:27:19,990 --> 01:27:17,840

and that was that it's very important

1931

01:27:21,030 --> 01:27:20,000

for you to give them permission to show

1932

01:27:23,590 --> 01:27:21,040

up

1933

01:27:25,350 --> 01:27:23,600

that they are operating basically on

1934

01:27:27,430 --> 01:27:25,360

what's called the prime directive

1935

01:27:29,110 --> 01:27:27,440

principle how to star trek

1936

01:27:30,629 --> 01:27:29,120

and so

1937

01:27:33,910 --> 01:27:30,639

if you really want a face-to-face

1938

01:27:36,149 --> 01:27:33,920

contact it's very critical that you say

1939

01:27:37,990 --> 01:27:36,159

i welcome you here i give you permission

1940

01:27:39,990 --> 01:27:38,000

to show up

1941

01:27:42,310 --> 01:27:40,000

and uh and so those were the three

1942

01:27:44,149 --> 01:27:42,320

things i wanted to say is that i give

1943

01:27:46,310 --> 01:27:44,159

them permission to

1944

01:27:48,070 --> 01:27:46,320

to that i trust them to do with me and

1945

01:27:50,070 --> 01:27:48,080

my body anything that they choose

1946

01:27:52,070 --> 01:27:50,080

because i wanted to be taken on board a

1947

01:27:54,550 --> 01:27:52,080

craft no no

1948

01:27:58,229 --> 01:27:54,560

right right right here

1949

01:27:59,910 --> 01:27:58,239

i'm going to pause because i want to

1950

01:28:01,270 --> 01:27:59,920

hear the rest of this when we come back

1951

01:28:02,709 --> 01:28:01,280

after the break

1952

01:28:04,390 --> 01:28:02,719

but

1953

01:28:05,830 --> 01:28:04,400

you know this sounds like crazy town

1954

01:28:08,709 --> 01:28:05,840

right

1955

01:28:10,790 --> 01:28:08,719

and

1956

01:28:14,149 --> 01:28:10,800

were you um

1957

01:28:16,709 --> 01:28:14,159

were you thinking to yourself

1958

01:28:19,110 --> 01:28:16,719

am i nuts

1959

01:28:23,350 --> 01:28:19,120

am i going crazy

1960

01:28:25,830 --> 01:28:23,360

you know i i wasn't until he appeared in

1961

01:28:27,830 --> 01:28:25,840

and then what happened late a few

1962

01:28:30,470 --> 01:28:27,840

minutes after he appeared in my room

1963

01:28:33,990 --> 01:28:30,480

then i started wondering if i was going

1964

01:28:36,470 --> 01:28:34,000

crazy okay and that's a great honest and

1965

01:28:38,149 --> 01:28:36,480

reflective response

1966

01:28:39,910 --> 01:28:38,159

and answer let's take our break right

1967

01:28:41,270 --> 01:28:39,920

here this is fade to black i am your

1968

01:28:43,189 --> 01:28:41,280

host jimmy church our guest tonight the

1969

01:28:45,590 --> 01:28:43,199

one and only mark sims

1970

01:28:48,149 --> 01:28:45,600

an incredible life's journey we're going

1971

01:28:51,750 --> 01:28:48,159

to continue all of this it is

1972

01:28:53,189 --> 01:28:51,760

ufo's e.t contact and the internet

1973

01:28:54,790 --> 01:28:53,199

all of that with mark sims we'll be

1974

01:29:00,120 --> 01:28:54,800

right back after this short break stay

1975

01:29:00,130 --> 01:29:10,709

[Music]

1976

01:29:16,950 --> 01:29:13,830

way out here we listen to jimmy church

1977

01:29:18,790 --> 01:29:16,960

you're listening to fade to black

1978

01:29:21,430 --> 01:29:18,800

always on the edge of the hottest

1979

01:29:27,330 --> 01:29:21,440

alternative talk jimmy church with fade

1980

01:29:27,340 --> 01:29:38,790

[Applause]

1981

01:29:43,510 --> 01:29:40,870

do you want to be an official fate or

1982

01:29:45,750 --> 01:29:43,520

not of course you do this is jimmy

1983

01:29:47,030 --> 01:29:45,760

church of fade to black just go to our

1984

01:29:49,590 --> 01:29:47,040

membership section at

1985

01:29:51,830 --> 01:29:49,600

jimmychurchradio.com

1986

01:29:53,990 --> 01:29:51,840

this is jimmy church and i invite you to

1987

01:29:56,709 --> 01:29:54,000

attend the 20th annual los angeles

1988

01:29:59,830 --> 01:29:56,719

conscious life expo live and in person

1989

01:30:02,470 --> 01:29:59,840

this september 17th 18th and 19th at the

1990

01:30:04,709 --> 01:30:02,480

lax airport hilton connect with

1991

01:30:07,270 --> 01:30:04,719

exhibitors community thought leaders and

1992

01:30:09,430 --> 01:30:07,280

friends as we begin to recreate the

1993

01:30:11,750 --> 01:30:09,440

world you can also watch the expo from

1994

01:30:13,750 --> 01:30:11,760

the comfort of your own home live stream

1995

01:30:16,229 --> 01:30:13,760

from the main stage in los angeles and

1996

01:30:18,550 --> 01:30:16,239

from the main stage in london truly a

1997

01:30:21,270 --> 01:30:18,560

global simulcast event broadcast around

1998

01:30:23,669 --> 01:30:21,280

the world live stream and in-person expo

1999

01:30:25,990 --> 01:30:23,679

tickets are available now i'll be your

2000

01:30:28,390 --> 01:30:26,000

host all weekend long from los angeles

2001

01:30:30,950 --> 01:30:28,400

and on friday it's my ancient secrets

2002

01:30:33,750 --> 01:30:30,960

and earth mysteries themed segment with

2003

01:30:36,550 --> 01:30:33,760

james keenan caroline corey and william

2004

01:30:39,910 --> 01:30:36,560

henry and on saturday daniel sheen and i

2005

01:30:42,709 --> 01:30:39,920

sit down for a one-on-one interview live

2006

01:30:45,669 --> 01:30:42,719

we have an amazing lineup of 25 speakers

2007

01:30:47,669 --> 01:30:45,679

including bashar gayle factory kimberly

2008

01:30:50,629 --> 01:30:47,679

meredith whitley strieber stephen

2009

01:30:52,030 --> 01:30:50,639

bassett daniel brickley and lisa garr

2010

01:30:53,750 --> 01:30:52,040

please visit

2011

01:30:55,790 --> 01:30:53,760

consciouslifeexpo.com for tickets and

2012

01:30:58,070 --> 01:30:55,800

info that's

2013

01:31:01,590 --> 01:30:58,080

consciouslifeexpo.com and use that promo

2014

01:31:03,590 --> 01:31:01,600

code jimmy for a special discount

2015

01:31:05,430 --> 01:31:03,600

fader knots when you think about the

2016

01:31:07,350 --> 01:31:05,440

future of our country and where we're

2017

01:31:10,390 --> 01:31:07,360

headed do you wonder about the food

2018

01:31:12,629 --> 01:31:10,400

supply i do disruptions in the food

2019

01:31:15,350 --> 01:31:12,639

supply chain could be disastrous and

2020

01:31:17,350 --> 01:31:15,360

they usually occur with little warning

2021

01:31:20,390 --> 01:31:17,360

that's why the smartest thing you can do

2022

01:31:23,350 --> 01:31:20,400

today is to stockpile emergency food

2023

01:31:26,149 --> 01:31:23,360

water and other essentials i personally

2024

01:31:28,390 --> 01:31:26,159

recommend my patriot supply they're the

2025

01:31:31,030 --> 01:31:28,400

nation's largest emergency preparedness

2026
01:31:33,510 --> 01:31:31,040
company serving millions of customers

2027
01:31:36,149 --> 01:31:33,520
for more than a decade in fact they're

2028
01:31:39,270 --> 01:31:36,159
the only source my family trusts for our

2029
01:31:42,629 --> 01:31:39,280
preparedness plan you should too right

2030
01:31:45,030 --> 01:31:42,639
now save 20 off a full four week supply

2031
01:31:48,229 --> 01:31:45,040
of delicious meals that provide 2 000

2032
01:31:51,189 --> 01:31:48,239
calories a day saving 20 helps too

2033
01:31:54,149 --> 01:31:51,199
doesn't it especially now so go to

2034
01:31:57,430 --> 01:31:54,159
prepare with jimmy.com and get ready

2035
01:31:58,790 --> 01:31:57,440
that's prepare with jimmy.com there's no

2036
01:32:01,270 --> 01:31:58,800
time to lose

2037
01:32:04,310 --> 01:32:01,280
do it now

2038
01:32:07,110 --> 01:32:04,320

so you love talk radio then you'll love

2039

01:32:10,149 --> 01:32:07,120

talk stream live dot com talk stream

2040

01:32:12,310 --> 01:32:10,159

live is always on 24 7 with the best

2041

01:32:14,550 --> 01:32:12,320

streaming talk shows find your favorite

2042

01:32:17,270 --> 01:32:14,560

talkers and discover some new ones it's

2043

01:32:19,350 --> 01:32:17,280

free readily available online or on

2044

01:32:21,430 --> 01:32:19,360

mobile with any smartphone or tablet

2045

01:32:24,070 --> 01:32:21,440

finding your favorite talk shows all in

2046

01:32:25,229 --> 01:32:24,080

one place has gotten a whole lot easier

2047

01:32:37,680 --> 01:32:25,239

just go to talk stream

2048

01:32:37,690 --> 01:32:40,790

[Music]

2049

01:32:40,800 --> 01:32:45,830

kgraradio.com

2050

01:32:52,629 --> 01:32:47,830

you are listening to fate to black with

2051

01:32:55,590 --> 01:32:53,430

hi

2052

01:32:59,110 --> 01:32:55,600

i'm rhys evans you're listening to jimmy

2053

01:33:02,149 --> 01:32:59,120

church this is revolution the revolution

2054

01:33:04,149 --> 01:33:02,159

will not be televised the revolution is

2055

01:33:11,590 --> 01:33:04,159

on radio

2056

01:33:11,600 --> 01:33:16,320

so

2057

01:33:47,590 --> 01:33:38,100

[Music]

2058

01:33:51,189 --> 01:33:49,510

welcome back fade to black i am your

2059

01:33:53,030 --> 01:33:51,199

host jimmy church tonight mark sims is

2060

01:33:55,270 --> 01:33:53,040

here more with mark

2061

01:33:57,030 --> 01:33:55,280

right after this short break and uh

2062

01:33:58,950 --> 01:33:57,040

because right now i need to talk to you

2063

01:34:03,030 --> 01:33:58,960

about virtual shield

2064

01:34:04,629 --> 01:34:03,040

virtual shield vpn you need your own vpn

2065

01:34:07,350 --> 01:34:04,639

you've got to do it you've got to do it

2066

01:34:08,870 --> 01:34:07,360

now especially after listening to mark

2067

01:34:11,830 --> 01:34:08,880

you know he knows about internet

2068

01:34:14,390 --> 01:34:11,840

security and where we are today with all

2069

01:34:16,950 --> 01:34:14,400

of this virtual shield is the absolute

2070

01:34:18,790 --> 01:34:16,960

best i run it on all of my computers

2071

01:34:21,669 --> 01:34:18,800

everything in both studios

2072

01:34:24,550 --> 01:34:21,679

runs virtual shield your search history

2073

01:34:27,270 --> 01:34:24,560

is is your own it's not logged we have

2074

01:34:29,990 --> 01:34:27,280

encrypted servers all around the world

2075

01:34:32,229 --> 01:34:30,000

everything your location everything is

2076

01:34:35,430 --> 01:34:32,239

private and this is the internet world

2077

01:34:38,149 --> 01:34:35,440

we live in today and it's all simple to

2078

01:34:40,629 --> 01:34:38,159

do you need your own vpn and the best

2079

01:34:41,990 --> 01:34:40,639

out there is virtual shield so just

2080

01:34:44,070 --> 01:34:42,000

click on the link in the video

2081

01:34:47,030 --> 01:34:44,080

description box below you'll get it for

2082

01:34:49,510 --> 01:34:47,040

50 off today type in virtual shield dot

2083

01:34:52,629 --> 01:34:49,520

com forward slash fade to black virtual

2084

01:34:54,550 --> 01:34:52,639

shield for 50 off go over to our website

2085

01:34:58,070 --> 01:34:54,560

the banners the links everything is

2086

01:35:01,350 --> 01:34:58,080

there click virtual shield for 50

2087

01:35:02,870 --> 01:35:01,360

off today you've got to do it now and

2088

01:35:05,990 --> 01:35:02,880

like i said

2089

01:35:09,270 --> 01:35:06,000

mark sims knows about internet security

2090

01:35:12,550 --> 01:35:09,280

so with that let's uh you know what's

2091

01:35:14,870 --> 01:35:12,560

really funny right as i said that

2092

01:35:19,590 --> 01:35:14,880

mark got up and walked away

2093

01:35:21,189 --> 01:35:19,600

and and i'm wondering right now if he

2094

01:35:28,390 --> 01:35:21,199

what was that

2095

01:35:30,310 --> 01:35:28,400

well uh my dog is um very demanding

2096

01:35:31,430 --> 01:35:30,320

what kind of attention what kind of dog

2097

01:35:34,629 --> 01:35:31,440

do you have

2098

01:35:37,750 --> 01:35:34,639

i have a husky german shepherd mix named

2099

01:35:40,550 --> 01:35:37,760

bingo oh where where is he at

2100

01:35:42,709 --> 01:35:40,560

well he's uh outside that's why i had to

2101

01:35:44,629 --> 01:35:42,719

run i i needed to feed him but that's

2102

01:35:46,550 --> 01:35:44,639

the other thing i forgot to feed him and

2103

01:35:49,590 --> 01:35:46,560

i'm home alone right now

2104

01:35:50,550 --> 01:35:49,600

so i well during the break i rushed and

2105

01:35:54,070 --> 01:35:50,560

got him

2106

01:35:55,990 --> 01:35:54,080

a meal and put it outside and then i had

2107

01:35:59,030 --> 01:35:56,000

i forgot to do something so i had to run

2108

01:36:01,990 --> 01:35:59,040

and take care of him and now he's happy

2109

01:36:04,229 --> 01:36:02,000

that's a that's a really cool mix husky

2110

01:36:06,870 --> 01:36:04,239

german shepherd what color is he

2111

01:36:09,830 --> 01:36:06,880

he's uh golden white

2112

01:36:12,390 --> 01:36:09,840

golden white

2113

01:36:14,149 --> 01:36:12,400

yeah he would have to be right right

2114

01:36:15,109 --> 01:36:14,159

right he would have to be

2115

01:36:21,350 --> 01:36:15,119

um

2116

01:36:23,430 --> 01:36:21,360

a little recap

2117

01:36:27,189 --> 01:36:23,440

mark uh

2118

01:36:29,590 --> 01:36:27,199

heads out to a ce5 protocol does five

2119

01:36:36,709 --> 01:36:29,600

day four days of meditation

2120

01:36:42,950 --> 01:36:40,390

he's uh an egg-shaped craft materialized

2121

01:36:43,910 --> 01:36:42,960

in front of him it's glowing green

2122

01:36:46,149 --> 01:36:43,920

um

2123

01:36:47,910 --> 01:36:46,159

it was interesting how mark describes he

2124

01:36:48,950 --> 01:36:47,920

could see the stars behind it so it

2125

01:36:49,669 --> 01:36:48,960

wasn't

2126
01:37:07,370 --> 01:36:49,679

a

2127
01:37:10,550 --> 01:37:07,380

it

2128
01:37:12,310 --> 01:37:10,560
[Laughter]

2129
01:37:15,510 --> 01:37:12,320
i want to meet you guys

2130
01:37:19,350 --> 01:37:15,520
and the invitation is there

2131
01:37:22,790 --> 01:37:19,360
all right what happens next mark

2132
01:37:26,070 --> 01:37:22,800
well so this protocol

2133
01:37:28,709 --> 01:37:26,080
that i had learned from greer involves

2134
01:37:30,950 --> 01:37:28,719
closing your eyes and saying a mantra

2135
01:37:32,229 --> 01:37:30,960
over and over again a three-syllable

2136
01:37:34,709 --> 01:37:32,239
mantra

2137
01:37:37,109 --> 01:37:34,719
and there's also a visualization

2138
01:37:39,189 --> 01:37:37,119

technique uh that goes with that it's a

2139

01:37:41,030 --> 01:37:39,199

bit like um

2140

01:37:43,709 --> 01:37:41,040

you know tapping your head and rubbing

2141

01:37:47,270 --> 01:37:43,719

your belly at the same time it's it's

2142

01:37:49,510 --> 01:37:47,280

multitasking mental multitasking and

2143

01:37:50,870 --> 01:37:49,520

it's really difficult i found it

2144

01:37:53,030 --> 01:37:50,880

challenging but

2145

01:37:56,149 --> 01:37:53,040

after five

2146

01:37:58,629 --> 01:37:56,159

doing this you get better at it so i

2147

01:38:02,470 --> 01:37:58,639

i sat up in my bed in the lotus seated

2148

01:38:06,629 --> 01:38:02,480

position and i began doing this protocol

2149

01:38:07,910 --> 01:38:06,639

and after a moment or two i noticed this

2150

01:38:10,390 --> 01:38:07,920

light blue

2151
01:38:12,950 --> 01:38:10,400
foggy light in my third eye began

2152
01:38:15,350 --> 01:38:12,960
swirling like a whirlpool of light

2153
01:38:18,470 --> 01:38:15,360
and it got brighter and brighter and it

2154
01:38:20,550 --> 01:38:18,480
began coalescing into this very bright

2155
01:38:22,790 --> 01:38:20,560
well-defined sphere

2156
01:38:25,189 --> 01:38:22,800
and uh and then

2157
01:38:28,149 --> 01:38:25,199
these rings of light came into it from

2158
01:38:31,910 --> 01:38:28,159
outside after a minute of that

2159
01:38:33,750 --> 01:38:31,920
then this orb began morphing into a

2160
01:38:36,629 --> 01:38:33,760
humanoid shape

2161
01:38:39,030 --> 01:38:36,639
and it just persisted in my third eye

2162
01:38:42,390 --> 01:38:39,040
with my eyes closed it it was very

2163
01:38:44,470 --> 01:38:42,400

bright it was very clear to be a

2164

01:38:47,750 --> 01:38:44,480

humanoid figure

2165

01:38:49,990 --> 01:38:47,760

and after about five minutes of it just

2166

01:38:52,229 --> 01:38:50,000

being there my third eye

2167

01:38:54,550 --> 01:38:52,239

i opened my eyes and standing at the end

2168

01:38:57,750 --> 01:38:54,560

of my bed as if my eyes had been opened

2169

01:39:01,350 --> 01:38:57,760

the entire time was this being that was

2170

01:39:03,270 --> 01:39:01,360

clearly non-physical it was glowing

2171

01:39:05,910 --> 01:39:03,280

it was scintillating

2172

01:39:08,470 --> 01:39:05,920

there were parts of its body that were

2173

01:39:10,870 --> 01:39:08,480

transparent i could see through

2174

01:39:13,590 --> 01:39:10,880

its torso for instance

2175

01:39:15,189 --> 01:39:13,600

while its head was more opaque and

2176

01:39:17,430 --> 01:39:15,199

glowing

2177

01:39:19,990 --> 01:39:17,440

and one of the things i uh do you need

2178

01:39:25,430 --> 01:39:20,000

to let bingo back in

2179

01:39:27,270 --> 01:39:25,440

the house no we have friends coming over

2180

01:39:28,790 --> 01:39:27,280

um so

2181

01:39:30,550 --> 01:39:28,800

i think he's uh

2182

01:39:31,350 --> 01:39:30,560

here i'm gonna close this and hopefully

2183

01:39:33,189 --> 01:39:31,360

you're

2184

01:39:35,430 --> 01:39:33,199

he he we have friends that are coming

2185

01:39:38,390 --> 01:39:35,440

over and they're starting to come in the

2186

01:39:42,310 --> 01:39:38,400

back uh gate and he doesn't know that

2187

01:39:44,790 --> 01:39:42,320

it's them i love live radio i i love uh

2188

01:39:47,350 --> 01:39:44,800

live radio i wanted to meet bingo

2189

01:39:50,629 --> 01:39:47,360

okay so uh

2190

01:39:53,030 --> 01:39:50,639

standing now you you open this is

2191

01:39:55,510 --> 01:39:53,040

what i find interesting and i'm glad uh

2192

01:39:57,430 --> 01:39:55,520

we had this little interruption

2193

01:40:01,990 --> 01:39:57,440

you

2194

01:40:06,070 --> 01:40:02,000

and this

2195

01:40:09,590 --> 01:40:06,080

this light is manifesting itself inside

2196

01:40:11,750 --> 01:40:09,600

of your eyelids right right right

2197

01:40:14,149 --> 01:40:11,760

and then but then when you open your

2198

01:40:15,910 --> 01:40:14,159

eyes i want to understand uh exactly

2199

01:40:19,189 --> 01:40:15,920

what you're saying here

2200

01:40:23,030 --> 01:40:19,199

when you open your eyes exactly what you

2201
01:40:24,470 --> 01:40:23,040
were seeing start to form was actually

2202
01:40:26,709 --> 01:40:24,480
right in front of you

2203
01:40:30,390 --> 01:40:26,719
that's right and the only difference is

2204
01:40:32,310 --> 01:40:30,400
now i am seeing the the room as well

2205
01:40:35,109 --> 01:40:32,320
it's like a composite

2206
01:40:37,990 --> 01:40:35,119
of what i was seeing with my eyes closed

2207
01:40:39,750 --> 01:40:38,000
but now i can see some of the room even

2208
01:40:42,550 --> 01:40:39,760
though it was very dark in the room my

2209
01:40:44,870 --> 01:40:42,560
eyes were adjusted to the dark and i

2210
01:40:46,629 --> 01:40:44,880
could still i could see and make out the

2211
01:40:49,109 --> 01:40:46,639
walls and the window

2212
01:40:51,510 --> 01:40:49,119
that the being this light being was

2213
01:40:52,470 --> 01:40:51,520

standing in front of in the curtains as

2214

01:40:54,550 --> 01:40:52,480

well

2215

01:40:58,310 --> 01:40:54,560

and so uh

2216

01:41:00,870 --> 01:40:58,320

it was very clear to me that this was

2217

01:41:04,709 --> 01:41:00,880

not a physical being it was

2218

01:41:06,149 --> 01:41:04,719

if you if i had not known any better if

2219

01:41:08,790 --> 01:41:06,159

i had not been

2220

01:41:11,669 --> 01:41:08,800

prepared i would have thought i was

2221

01:41:12,709 --> 01:41:11,679

looking at a ghost

2222

01:41:14,229 --> 01:41:12,719

and

2223

01:41:16,310 --> 01:41:14,239

okay

2224

01:41:18,709 --> 01:41:16,320

i have to ask the honest question mark

2225

01:41:19,910 --> 01:41:18,719

what's going through your mind

2226

01:41:24,310 --> 01:41:19,920

at this moment

2227

01:41:26,910 --> 01:41:24,320

well at that very moment i believed that

2228

01:41:29,550 --> 01:41:26,920

i was looking at a

2229

01:41:32,709 --> 01:41:29,560

extraterrestrial that was either being

2230

01:41:35,109 --> 01:41:32,719

holographically projected into my room

2231

01:41:37,669 --> 01:41:35,119

or it was a light being because you know

2232

01:41:38,950 --> 01:41:37,679

by this time i had heard of such things

2233

01:41:39,750 --> 01:41:38,960

in this

2234

01:41:41,830 --> 01:41:39,760

um

2235

01:41:43,910 --> 01:41:41,840

over this five day period with people

2236

01:41:44,830 --> 01:41:43,920

they talked about light beings i didn't

2237

01:41:48,709 --> 01:41:44,840

really

2238

01:41:50,870 --> 01:41:48,719

associate light beings as part of the et

2239

01:41:53,830 --> 01:41:50,880

cosmology

2240

01:41:56,310 --> 01:41:53,840

but by the end of five days it was clear

2241

01:41:58,070 --> 01:41:56,320

to me that people talked about

2242

01:42:00,629 --> 01:41:58,080

these higher dimensional beings that

2243

01:42:03,669 --> 01:42:00,639

were non-physical and they would appear

2244

01:42:05,750 --> 01:42:03,679

as light beings and so i assumed either

2245

01:42:07,430 --> 01:42:05,760

i was looking at one of these light

2246

01:42:10,470 --> 01:42:07,440

beams

2247

01:42:13,350 --> 01:42:10,480

or this was a holographic projection of

2248

01:42:15,109 --> 01:42:13,360

a physical being possibly on a craft

2249

01:42:16,629 --> 01:42:15,119

near the hotel

2250

01:42:19,669 --> 01:42:16,639

and

2251

01:42:22,310 --> 01:42:19,679

but what was really strange about this

2252

01:42:23,990 --> 01:42:22,320

now my background in training as i

2253

01:42:27,189 --> 01:42:24,000

mentioned earlier is in computer

2254

01:42:29,590 --> 01:42:27,199

graphics so i had written programs early

2255

01:42:37,910 --> 01:42:29,600

in my career that

2256

01:42:43,510 --> 01:42:41,030

sources and the light coloring and other

2257

01:42:45,990 --> 01:42:43,520

things the surfaces the properties of

2258

01:42:48,550 --> 01:42:46,000

the surfaces and you know of course when

2259

01:42:50,470 --> 01:42:48,560

you're doing that i want it to look as

2260

01:42:53,910 --> 01:42:50,480

realistic as possible

2261

01:42:57,030 --> 01:42:53,920

and so i was very familiar with all the

2262

01:42:59,430 --> 01:42:57,040

things that go into creating a scene

2263

01:43:01,510 --> 01:42:59,440

to make it look realistic and what i saw

2264

01:43:04,550 --> 01:43:01,520

standing at the end of my bed

2265

01:43:06,870 --> 01:43:04,560

did not seem right and what i mean by

2266

01:43:09,510 --> 01:43:06,880

that is when something is glowing

2267

01:43:10,629 --> 01:43:09,520

brightly in a room in a dark room you

2268

01:43:14,070 --> 01:43:10,639

expect

2269

01:43:16,470 --> 01:43:14,080

there to be ambient light on the walls

2270

01:43:19,910 --> 01:43:16,480

given off by the light source and this

2271

01:43:23,189 --> 01:43:19,920

thing was not doing that it it it was

2272

01:43:25,270 --> 01:43:23,199

very bright but there was no glow effect

2273

01:43:28,070 --> 01:43:25,280

on the walls or on the bed

2274

01:43:30,149 --> 01:43:28,080

it doesn't make any sense how does your

2275

01:43:31,030 --> 01:43:30,159

pragmatic mind deal with something like

2276

01:43:33,030 --> 01:43:31,040

that

2277

01:43:35,430 --> 01:43:33,040

well i was just kind of making a note of

2278

01:43:39,109 --> 01:43:35,440

it i just i knew what i was looking at

2279

01:43:40,950 --> 01:43:39,119

was right there but it wasn't

2280

01:43:42,950 --> 01:43:40,960

you know producing the light that you

2281

01:43:44,950 --> 01:43:42,960

would expect yeah the natural the

2282

01:43:47,350 --> 01:43:44,960

natural things that occur that allow

2283

01:43:49,109 --> 01:43:47,360

your brain to compute right to

2284

01:43:52,070 --> 01:43:49,119

understand what you're seeing none of

2285

01:43:57,669 --> 01:43:52,080

that is there

2286

01:43:59,510 --> 01:43:57,679

real quick my um i've just got a very

2287

01:44:02,629 --> 01:43:59,520

important text you know i'm doing this

2288

01:44:05,990 --> 01:44:02,639

uh uh we go live tomorrow with our

2289

01:44:12,390 --> 01:44:06,000

making contact campus and so this is a

2290

01:44:17,270 --> 01:44:15,189

do i know who just texted you

2291

01:44:19,030 --> 01:44:17,280

um

2292

01:44:21,510 --> 01:44:19,040

i do don't i

2293

01:44:23,830 --> 01:44:21,520

yeah you probably do okay tell him tell

2294

01:44:27,430 --> 01:44:23,840

him tell him he's interrupting the show

2295

01:44:29,430 --> 01:44:27,440

and i will call him later

2296

01:44:30,550 --> 01:44:29,440

oh it's funny jimmy you're you're a

2297

01:44:31,350 --> 01:44:30,560

stitch

2298

01:44:32,629 --> 01:44:31,360

um

2299

01:44:34,629 --> 01:44:32,639

okay

2300

01:44:37,270 --> 01:44:34,639

so there's no glow in the room there's

2301
01:44:40,390 --> 01:44:37,280
nothing creating shadows there's none of

2302
01:44:42,550 --> 01:44:40,400
that you've got an artificial construct

2303
01:44:43,750 --> 01:44:42,560
that must be projected that makes a lot

2304
01:44:46,310 --> 01:44:43,760
of sense

2305
01:44:47,669 --> 01:44:46,320
it it yeah you know looking back on it

2306
01:44:50,470 --> 01:44:47,679
and it was

2307
01:44:52,790 --> 01:44:50,480
now now you know years later after all

2308
01:44:55,189 --> 01:44:52,800
my research now it makes perfect sense

2309
01:44:57,109 --> 01:44:55,199
to me what i believe i was seeing was a

2310
01:44:58,550 --> 01:44:57,119
higher dimensional being with

2311
01:45:02,550 --> 01:44:58,560
composite

2312
01:45:07,750 --> 01:45:04,470
standing at the end of my bed

2313
01:45:10,070 --> 01:45:07,760

and what my physical eyes were seeing

2314

01:45:11,669 --> 01:45:10,080

um and that was being combined in my

2315

01:45:13,669 --> 01:45:11,679

brain

2316

01:45:15,750 --> 01:45:13,679

that and my guess is that if there had

2317

01:45:19,030 --> 01:45:15,760

been somebody standing next to me they

2318

01:45:21,189 --> 01:45:19,040

may not have seen what i was seeing

2319

01:45:23,750 --> 01:45:21,199

but i was certainly seeing it very

2320

01:45:25,750 --> 01:45:23,760

clearly now did you did you make an

2321

01:45:28,149 --> 01:45:25,760

attempt at communication

2322

01:45:30,070 --> 01:45:28,159

i did now this uh

2323

01:45:32,629 --> 01:45:30,080

greeting i had prepared i mentioned

2324

01:45:35,669 --> 01:45:32,639

earlier before the last break

2325

01:45:38,070 --> 01:45:35,679

was very clear with me and and so i i

2326

01:45:40,390 --> 01:45:38,080

just sat there looking at it before i

2327

01:45:42,229 --> 01:45:40,400

greeted it because i wasn't sure what

2328

01:45:44,149 --> 01:45:42,239

was going to happen next it was just

2329

01:45:45,030 --> 01:45:44,159

standing there at the end of my bed and

2330

01:45:45,910 --> 01:45:45,040

what i

2331

01:45:48,470 --> 01:45:45,920

was

2332

01:45:50,790 --> 01:45:48,480

a little worried about is that it would

2333

01:45:53,590 --> 01:45:50,800

fade away kind of like the craft had it

2334

01:45:55,750 --> 01:45:53,600

had been a very brief view of this craft

2335

01:45:58,550 --> 01:45:55,760

and i was concerned

2336

01:46:00,950 --> 01:45:58,560

that since it was non-physical clearly

2337

01:46:03,030 --> 01:46:00,960

non-physical that it might just fade

2338

01:46:05,109 --> 01:46:03,040

away like the craft and so what i was

2339

01:46:07,189 --> 01:46:05,119

most concerned about when i first saw it

2340

01:46:09,270 --> 01:46:07,199

was burning into my

2341

01:46:12,790 --> 01:46:09,280

memory what i was looking at because i'm

2342

01:46:16,149 --> 01:46:12,800

a decent illustrator and i wanted to be

2343

01:46:18,709 --> 01:46:16,159

able to reproduce and a rendering of

2344

01:46:21,430 --> 01:46:18,719

this being that i was looking at

2345

01:46:26,229 --> 01:46:21,440

and it had eyes it had this pointy head

2346

01:46:29,270 --> 01:46:26,239

it was very skinny it's it's skinny arms

2347

01:46:31,910 --> 01:46:29,280

had longer fingers than normal

2348

01:46:34,790 --> 01:46:31,920

than normal human fingers slightly

2349

01:46:38,709 --> 01:46:34,800

and its arms appeared to be a slightly

2350

01:46:41,270 --> 01:46:38,719

longer than human human arms as well

2351

01:46:44,149 --> 01:46:41,280

and um and so

2352

01:46:47,510 --> 01:46:44,159

after a few minutes of burning into my

2353

01:46:49,270 --> 01:46:47,520

memory what i was looking at i then gave

2354

01:46:51,910 --> 01:46:49,280

the greeting and i gave it

2355

01:46:54,149 --> 01:46:51,920

telepathically because i'd been hearing

2356

01:46:56,310 --> 01:46:54,159

from greer and others that they can read

2357

01:46:59,750 --> 01:46:56,320

your mind so i assumed that he could

2358

01:47:00,870 --> 01:46:59,760

read my mind and i i gave this practice

2359

01:47:02,870 --> 01:47:00,880

greeting

2360

01:47:05,910 --> 01:47:02,880

to this being that standing at the end

2361

01:47:07,830 --> 01:47:05,920

of my bed and i said i am very honored

2362

01:47:10,470 --> 01:47:07,840

and grateful that you

2363

01:47:12,550 --> 01:47:10,480

are here i hope this is the beginning of

2364

01:47:13,669 --> 01:47:12,560

a lifelong friendship

2365

01:47:18,870 --> 01:47:13,679

and

2366

01:47:21,669 --> 01:47:18,880

my body anything that you choose i

2367

01:47:22,550 --> 01:47:21,679

completely trust you wow

2368

01:47:24,790 --> 01:47:22,560

yeah

2369

01:47:27,510 --> 01:47:24,800

that's exactly what i said

2370

01:47:29,189 --> 01:47:27,520

and as soon as that thought was

2371

01:47:31,910 --> 01:47:29,199

projected

2372

01:47:34,550 --> 01:47:31,920

he began walking from the end of my bed

2373

01:47:37,350 --> 01:47:34,560

and approaching me on my left side

2374

01:47:38,790 --> 01:47:37,360

and as he's approaching me i'm not going

2375

01:47:41,030 --> 01:47:38,800

to move a muscle i'm not going to do

2376

01:47:43,030 --> 01:47:41,040

anything to spook it i want to show that

2377

01:47:45,350 --> 01:47:43,040

i'm good on my word and that i'm not

2378

01:47:47,030 --> 01:47:45,360

going to freak out and i'm just not

2379

01:47:48,950 --> 01:47:47,040

going to move a muscle

2380

01:47:50,950 --> 01:47:48,960

and as he's getting closer and closer

2381

01:47:52,550 --> 01:47:50,960

i'm looking up into his face and into

2382

01:47:54,390 --> 01:47:52,560

those eyes

2383

01:47:57,189 --> 01:47:54,400

what did you see

2384

01:47:59,350 --> 01:47:57,199

and what i saw after he got really close

2385

01:48:01,510 --> 01:47:59,360

to me he stopped and he was right next

2386

01:48:04,709 --> 01:48:01,520

to me and i was looking up you know to

2387

01:48:07,189 --> 01:48:04,719

my left up into his face and what i

2388

01:48:09,910 --> 01:48:07,199

realized is that what i thought were

2389

01:48:11,030 --> 01:48:09,920

eyes with these strange like u-shaped

2390

01:48:13,830 --> 01:48:11,040

pupils

2391

01:48:14,950 --> 01:48:13,840

were not eyes at all but like sockets of

2392

01:48:17,510 --> 01:48:14,960

a skull

2393

01:48:19,270 --> 01:48:17,520

and what i perceived as pupils when he

2394

01:48:22,870 --> 01:48:19,280

was sitting standing at the end of my

2395

01:48:25,830 --> 01:48:22,880

bed were the superior suture

2396

01:48:27,669 --> 01:48:25,840

and the orbital canal for the optic

2397

01:48:30,470 --> 01:48:27,679

nerve from the eyeball that goes from

2398

01:48:32,950 --> 01:48:30,480

the eyeball to the brain

2399

01:48:34,310 --> 01:48:32,960

and that's what i saw and it was very

2400

01:48:37,430 --> 01:48:34,320

clear that

2401

01:48:39,669 --> 01:48:37,440

this these were sockets of a skull

2402

01:48:46,229 --> 01:48:39,679

and there was no eyeball

2403

01:48:51,669 --> 01:48:49,510

like it wasn't computing it it was i was

2404

01:48:53,990 --> 01:48:51,679

confused more than i was shocked or

2405

01:48:56,390 --> 01:48:54,000

scared i wasn't freaking out i was just

2406

01:48:58,470 --> 01:48:56,400

like is this really what i'm looking at

2407

01:49:01,030 --> 01:48:58,480

and so i just kind of turned my head

2408

01:49:04,870 --> 01:49:01,040

ever so slightly to look at him straight

2409

01:49:06,790 --> 01:49:04,880

on on and as i peered into those eyes i

2410

01:49:07,830 --> 01:49:06,800

noticed that there were these patterns

2411

01:49:09,830 --> 01:49:07,840

of light

2412

01:49:12,470 --> 01:49:09,840

that i could see inside of his head

2413

01:49:13,669 --> 01:49:12,480

behind those eyes and these patterns of

2414

01:49:16,790 --> 01:49:13,679

light were

2415

01:49:18,709 --> 01:49:16,800

reminiscent of sacred geometry it was

2416

01:49:19,990 --> 01:49:18,719

very very

2417

01:49:21,109 --> 01:49:20,000

weird

2418

01:49:23,589 --> 01:49:21,119

and

2419

01:49:26,790 --> 01:49:23,599

it was mesmerizing as well i was kind of

2420

01:49:30,229 --> 01:49:26,800

drawn into his eyes almost

2421

01:49:33,109 --> 01:49:30,239

and then i noticed that his something

2422

01:49:35,669 --> 01:49:33,119

was moving down lower and i looked down

2423

01:49:38,149 --> 01:49:35,679

and it's his hand with his index finger

2424

01:49:40,629 --> 01:49:38,159

extended and he's slowly coming towards

2425

01:49:41,510 --> 01:49:40,639

my elbow with his index finger

2426
01:49:43,669 --> 01:49:41,520
and he

2427
01:49:46,470 --> 01:49:43,679
he's going to touch me it's very clear

2428
01:49:48,550 --> 01:49:46,480
he's slowly and intentionally

2429
01:49:49,350 --> 01:49:48,560
you know coming for my elbow

2430
01:50:00,470 --> 01:49:49,360
and

2431
01:50:02,950 --> 01:50:00,480
it it feels like a soft tingly sensation

2432
01:50:05,270 --> 01:50:02,960
and then he continues to push his finger

2433
01:50:07,350 --> 01:50:05,280
into my elbow and i can feel it

2434
01:50:09,990 --> 01:50:07,360
penetrating my elbow i can feel that

2435
01:50:12,149 --> 01:50:10,000
tingly sensation where his finger is

2436
01:50:14,229 --> 01:50:12,159
going inside of my elbow and then

2437
01:50:16,629 --> 01:50:14,239
through the left side of my torso and

2438
01:50:18,870 --> 01:50:16,639

then he continues through my back

2439

01:50:19,669 --> 01:50:18,880

through the right side of my body and

2440

01:50:22,629 --> 01:50:19,679

then

2441

01:50:25,750 --> 01:50:22,639

his left shoulder or his right shoulder

2442

01:50:27,910 --> 01:50:25,760

rather merges with my left shoulder

2443

01:50:30,790 --> 01:50:27,920

and when that happened

2444

01:50:33,030 --> 01:50:30,800

i that's when i freaked out i i i was

2445

01:50:36,149 --> 01:50:33,040

like whoa it was just such a strong

2446

01:50:38,870 --> 01:50:36,159

tingling sensation when our shoulders

2447

01:50:41,030 --> 01:50:38,880

began merging that i

2448

01:50:43,430 --> 01:50:41,040

had this fight or flight response and i

2449

01:50:44,550 --> 01:50:43,440

was getting ready to jump up

2450

01:50:46,790 --> 01:50:44,560

but i

2451
01:50:49,109 --> 01:50:46,800
forced myself i caught myself right

2452
01:50:51,669 --> 01:50:49,119
before i jumped up and i forced myself

2453
01:50:54,149 --> 01:50:51,679
to sit still because i had just told him

2454
01:50:55,109 --> 01:50:54,159
that i trusted him and i wanted to honor

2455
01:50:56,390 --> 01:50:55,119
that

2456
01:50:59,430 --> 01:50:56,400
so i

2457
01:51:01,669 --> 01:50:59,440
it was a really very difficult thing let

2458
01:51:03,990 --> 01:51:01,679
me tell you to force myself to sit still

2459
01:51:06,149 --> 01:51:04,000
as this being is walking into my body

2460
01:51:08,149 --> 01:51:06,159
and now my body is lighting up i'm

2461
01:51:11,510 --> 01:51:08,159
getting tingly all over

2462
01:51:13,990 --> 01:51:11,520
and that was very freaky and i just held

2463
01:51:16,229 --> 01:51:14,000

on you know it's like um

2464

01:51:18,550 --> 01:51:16,239

i don't know it's like going down i i

2465

01:51:21,030 --> 01:51:18,560

often use the analogy of going down that

2466

01:51:23,109 --> 01:51:21,040

first big hill on a roller coaster and

2467

01:51:24,149 --> 01:51:23,119

you're just like holding on for dear

2468

01:51:27,350 --> 01:51:24,159

life

2469

01:51:29,990 --> 01:51:27,360

and that that's similar i just i didn't

2470

01:51:31,430 --> 01:51:30,000

know what to expect and i was completely

2471

01:51:32,149 --> 01:51:31,440

surrendering

2472

01:51:36,149 --> 01:51:32,159

to

2473

01:51:38,709 --> 01:51:36,159

something really quick because i'm

2474

01:51:39,510 --> 01:51:38,719

picturing all of this

2475

01:51:41,750 --> 01:51:39,520

uh

2476

01:51:44,310 --> 01:51:41,760

was he clothed

2477

01:51:45,990 --> 01:51:44,320

no he didn't appear to have any clothing

2478

01:51:47,189 --> 01:51:46,000

okay and now

2479

01:51:50,310 --> 01:51:47,199

perfect

2480

01:51:52,310 --> 01:51:50,320

so the extended arm there's no

2481

01:51:55,669 --> 01:51:52,320

there's no sleeve right you're looking

2482

01:51:58,070 --> 01:51:55,679

at his fabric no he he was

2483

01:52:00,229 --> 01:51:58,080

and there was no genitalia i mean you

2484

01:52:02,310 --> 01:52:00,239

know i've got a rendering that i did i

2485

01:52:04,790 --> 01:52:02,320

did draw a pencil drawing and then i did

2486

01:52:06,790 --> 01:52:04,800

a photoshop drawing and then i hired a

2487

01:52:08,390 --> 01:52:06,800

professional illustrator to write the

2488

01:52:10,790 --> 01:52:08,400

car to draw

2489

01:52:12,629 --> 01:52:10,800

a illustration for the cover of my book

2490

01:52:14,149 --> 01:52:12,639

that's going to be coming out now i

2491

01:52:16,390 --> 01:52:14,159

don't want to i don't want to make light

2492

01:52:18,550 --> 01:52:16,400

of this okay i'm not

2493

01:52:19,910 --> 01:52:18,560

but this question may sound a little

2494

01:52:22,870 --> 01:52:19,920

cavalier

2495

01:52:25,270 --> 01:52:22,880

but but he's buck naked

2496

01:52:27,830 --> 01:52:25,280

right well he's not wearing any clothing

2497

01:52:30,870 --> 01:52:27,840

but he's also kind of you know

2498

01:52:33,589 --> 01:52:30,880

transparent and scintillating

2499

01:52:36,070 --> 01:52:33,599

and you don't see any genitalia i mean

2500

01:52:37,350 --> 01:52:36,080

he doesn't have

2501

01:52:39,510 --> 01:52:37,360

i know right

2502

01:52:42,709 --> 01:52:39,520

that's my next question you're going

2503

01:52:43,669 --> 01:52:42,719

your eyes are going to gravitate to that

2504

01:52:46,470 --> 01:52:43,679

area

2505

01:52:51,430 --> 01:52:46,480

yeah well it and it was levitated when

2506

01:52:55,750 --> 01:52:53,350

there wasn't anything there

2507

01:52:58,709 --> 01:52:55,760

there was nothing there so when he's

2508

01:53:00,550 --> 01:52:58,719

standing next to you um you didn't have

2509

01:53:03,750 --> 01:53:00,560

anything staring at you in the face then

2510

01:53:05,350 --> 01:53:03,760

so he's next to you

2511

01:53:06,790 --> 01:53:05,360

and uh and you're laughing you

2512

01:53:09,270 --> 01:53:06,800

understand what i'm saying so you didn't

2513

01:53:10,470 --> 01:53:09,280

have that to deal with yeah right

2514

01:53:15,430 --> 01:53:10,480

okay

2515

01:53:17,510 --> 01:53:15,440

um

2516

01:53:19,189 --> 01:53:17,520

let's let's proceed here

2517

01:53:23,750 --> 01:53:19,199

you didn't jump up

2518

01:53:24,870 --> 01:53:23,760

uh your bodies are merging right he's

2519

01:53:31,510 --> 01:53:24,880

he's

2520

01:53:34,229 --> 01:53:31,520

and he continues to insert himself into

2521

01:53:37,030 --> 01:53:34,239

my body until he's completely merged

2522

01:53:43,589 --> 01:53:40,470

and and and when that process has

2523

01:53:47,350 --> 01:53:43,599

finished i am left tingling all over

2524

01:53:50,390 --> 01:53:47,360

like uh like electric like us it's not

2525

01:53:51,270 --> 01:53:50,400

like a strong electric shock it's like

2526

01:53:52,950 --> 01:53:51,280

um

2527

01:53:56,310 --> 01:53:52,960

you know pins and needles that you get

2528

01:53:58,709 --> 01:53:56,320

when your arm falls asleep or you know

2529

01:54:02,550 --> 01:53:58,719

that feeling imagine that feeling

2530

01:54:05,830 --> 01:54:02,560

completely all over your body not cool

2531

01:54:08,310 --> 01:54:05,840

well it was it no it was it's it was

2532

01:54:10,629 --> 01:54:08,320

strange yeah yeah because when you you

2533

01:54:11,830 --> 01:54:10,639

know uh when you wake up you're sleeping

2534

01:54:14,550 --> 01:54:11,840

on your arm

2535

01:54:16,790 --> 01:54:14,560

right and your arms asleep and it's like

2536

01:54:18,470 --> 01:54:16,800

oh man and you've got to wait

2537

01:54:20,709 --> 01:54:18,480

right that's not a that's not a fun

2538

01:54:23,830 --> 01:54:20,719

feeling uh to go through but this was

2539

01:54:25,669 --> 01:54:23,840

head head to toe

2540

01:54:29,510 --> 01:54:25,679

right

2541

01:54:31,990 --> 01:54:29,520

he's got mark's getting another text

2542

01:54:34,550 --> 01:54:32,000

is it from captain ron

2543

01:54:36,950 --> 01:54:34,560

no it's not from captain ron i

2544

01:54:39,189 --> 01:54:36,960

uh if you're listening captain ron you

2545

01:54:41,830 --> 01:54:39,199

uh text me after the show not during the

2546

01:54:47,109 --> 01:54:43,910

uh i hope he's listening i love captain

2547

01:54:49,030 --> 01:54:47,119

ron man he's such a great guy i i i'm

2548

01:54:50,629 --> 01:54:49,040

really enjoying getting to become good

2549

01:54:53,270 --> 01:54:50,639

friends with him i've known him for a

2550

01:54:57,030 --> 01:54:53,280

long time and i've got mad bro love uh

2551
01:54:58,790 --> 01:54:57,040
for captain ron and he knows this and uh

2552
01:55:02,310 --> 01:54:58,800
so much respect

2553
01:55:04,950 --> 01:55:02,320
uh for for his efforts and his

2554
01:55:06,629 --> 01:55:04,960
his commitment uh to the community and

2555
01:55:08,550 --> 01:55:06,639
everything else and

2556
01:55:10,550 --> 01:55:08,560
he's a pretty funny guy and that's the

2557
01:55:13,669 --> 01:55:10,560
other part it's a lot of fun and he's

2558
01:55:15,990 --> 01:55:13,679
funny looking too as well

2559
01:55:18,310 --> 01:55:16,000
okay so what happens next

2560
01:55:20,229 --> 01:55:18,320
does the tingling go away like it does

2561
01:55:21,990 --> 01:55:20,239
when your arm falls asleep

2562
01:55:24,070 --> 01:55:22,000
yeah it took about

2563
01:55:26,390 --> 01:55:24,080

two minutes i would guess for it to

2564

01:55:28,790 --> 01:55:26,400

completely go away and when it does

2565

01:55:30,229 --> 01:55:28,800

finally go away and i feel physically

2566

01:55:34,149 --> 01:55:30,239

normal

2567

01:55:37,030 --> 01:55:34,159

i am left with this acute awareness

2568

01:55:39,510 --> 01:55:37,040

that there is another being inside of me

2569

01:55:42,950 --> 01:55:39,520

that there's a it's it's very clear it's

2570

01:55:44,390 --> 01:55:42,960

a dude it's a it's a male energy

2571

01:55:46,390 --> 01:55:44,400

and um

2572

01:55:48,790 --> 01:55:46,400

and i'm just like

2573

01:55:51,589 --> 01:55:48,800

is is there really another person inside

2574

01:55:54,070 --> 01:55:51,599

of me it's like there's two cohabitants

2575

01:55:56,070 --> 01:55:54,080

in this one physical body and i i don't

2576

01:55:58,229 --> 01:55:56,080

know how i knew that but there was no

2577

01:56:01,830 --> 01:55:58,239

doubt there's another person inside of

2578

01:56:04,550 --> 01:56:01,840

me another entity and so after

2579

01:56:07,430 --> 01:56:04,560

kind of gathering myself and

2580

01:56:10,550 --> 01:56:07,440

being certain of this i ask him my first

2581

01:56:12,550 --> 01:56:10,560

question and i say what is your name

2582

01:56:18,390 --> 01:56:12,560

and using my mouth

2583

01:56:38,310 --> 01:56:20,950

just like that jimmy

2584

01:56:42,310 --> 01:56:40,229

and i said spell it

2585

01:56:45,510 --> 01:56:42,320

because i couldn't really get it i i

2586

01:56:48,149 --> 01:56:45,520

just it was such a strong and unusual

2587

01:56:50,550 --> 01:56:48,159

pronunciation and i clearly wasn't

2588

01:56:52,149 --> 01:56:50,560

understanding it

2589

01:56:53,510 --> 01:56:52,159

and he said

2590

01:56:55,990 --> 01:56:53,520

just like this

2591

01:56:57,990 --> 01:56:56,000

and he used his he used my hand he he

2592

01:56:59,030 --> 01:56:58,000

did this i'm going to show you what he

2593

01:57:01,830 --> 01:56:59,040

did to me

2594

01:57:02,550 --> 01:57:01,840

with his fingers he said

2595

01:57:04,310 --> 01:57:02,560

t

2596

01:57:05,430 --> 01:57:04,320

e z

2597

01:57:06,149 --> 01:57:05,440

j

2598

01:57:08,070 --> 01:57:06,159

b

2599

01:57:10,390 --> 01:57:08,080

a r

2600

01:57:12,790 --> 01:57:10,400

t j

2601
01:57:15,990 --> 01:57:12,800
just like that i kid you not that that

2602
01:57:18,550 --> 01:57:16,000
is exactly how he said it now what about

2603
01:57:19,750 --> 01:57:18,560
uh i've got two minutes before the break

2604
01:57:23,589 --> 01:57:19,760
and

2605
01:57:25,669 --> 01:57:23,599
this is one of the best shows uh

2606
01:57:28,149 --> 01:57:25,679
ever on fade to black

2607
01:57:30,070 --> 01:57:28,159
i'm just enjoying all of this

2608
01:57:32,149 --> 01:57:30,080
but

2609
01:57:36,149 --> 01:57:32,159
have you been in contact

2610
01:57:38,390 --> 01:57:36,159
as anybody from sun microsystems has

2611
01:57:39,990 --> 01:57:38,400
anybody from ibm

2612
01:57:43,270 --> 01:57:40,000
uh

2613
01:57:45,270 --> 01:57:43,280

you know has anybody reached out

2614

01:57:48,070 --> 01:57:45,280

uh no um

2615

01:57:50,830 --> 01:57:48,080

you know i had a lot of colleagues back

2616

01:57:55,030 --> 01:57:50,840

in the sunday days i call them

2617

01:57:57,830 --> 01:57:55,040

um and i've not maintained

2618

01:58:01,189 --> 01:57:57,840

any relationships uh with those people

2619

01:58:03,189 --> 01:58:01,199

you know uh there's one guy who recently

2620

01:58:04,390 --> 01:58:03,199

reached out to me but he was completely

2621

01:58:07,510 --> 01:58:04,400

unaware

2622

01:58:09,910 --> 01:58:07,520

um or he didn't mention it that uh he

2623

01:58:13,030 --> 01:58:09,920

knew anything about my et contact

2624

01:58:16,550 --> 01:58:13,040

experience i uh you know once i

2625

01:58:18,629 --> 01:58:16,560

left that business that was in 1992 i

2626

01:58:21,750 --> 01:58:18,639

started a new career

2627

01:58:23,990 --> 01:58:21,760

and um kind of lost contact over the

2628

01:58:24,950 --> 01:58:24,000

years with those people at sun even

2629

01:58:27,270 --> 01:58:24,960

though

2630

01:58:30,070 --> 01:58:27,280

um i had a lot of friends there you know

2631

01:58:32,149 --> 01:58:30,080

this is a big show number one you never

2632

01:58:33,750 --> 01:58:32,159

know who's listening right that's that's

2633

01:58:34,470 --> 01:58:33,760

the first thing

2634

01:58:38,070 --> 01:58:34,480

but

2635

01:58:39,990 --> 01:58:38,080

the second part of it would they

2636

01:58:41,189 --> 01:58:40,000

let's say somebody reaches out from son

2637

01:58:42,790 --> 01:58:41,199

do you think that they would go you know

2638

01:58:44,950 --> 01:58:42,800

what i knew it

2639

01:58:46,790 --> 01:58:44,960

you know if if there was anybody it

2640

01:58:49,589 --> 01:58:46,800

would be you mark

2641

01:58:51,910 --> 01:58:49,599

i i don't think so i think that uh this

2642

01:58:54,070 --> 01:58:51,920

would be a surprise to any of my old

2643

01:58:57,189 --> 01:58:54,080

friends and colleagues you know looking

2644

01:58:58,149 --> 01:58:57,199

at uh pictures of you uh from the past

2645

01:58:59,270 --> 01:58:58,159

um

2646

01:59:03,910 --> 01:58:59,280

you

2647

01:59:06,390 --> 01:59:03,920

look how do i say this um

2648

01:59:09,669 --> 01:59:06,400

this is a kind compliment

2649

01:59:12,070 --> 01:59:09,679

but you have changed physically

2650

01:59:13,510 --> 01:59:12,080

there's no doubt yeah yeah

2651

01:59:14,950 --> 01:59:13,520

it's it's really funny the

2652

01:59:17,430 --> 01:59:14,960

transformation

2653

01:59:19,350 --> 01:59:17,440

the old you was was cool and handsome

2654

01:59:21,270 --> 01:59:19,360

and and all of that

2655

01:59:23,830 --> 01:59:21,280

but you are not the same person that you

2656

01:59:24,980 --> 01:59:23,840

were 15 years ago

2657

01:59:26,870 --> 01:59:24,990

that's for sure

2658

01:59:29,350 --> 01:59:26,880

[Laughter]

2659

01:59:30,950 --> 01:59:29,360

he's smiling as he says that let's take

2660

01:59:32,790 --> 01:59:30,960

our break right here this is fade to

2661

01:59:37,270 --> 01:59:32,800

black i'm your host jimmy church tonight

2662

01:59:38,709 --> 01:59:37,280

mark sims what a great conversation

2663

01:59:40,550 --> 01:59:38,719

but we're gonna find out what happens

2664

01:59:41,990 --> 01:59:40,560

next right this is fade to black i'm

2665

01:59:44,709 --> 01:59:42,000

yours jimmy church

2666

01:59:47,260 --> 01:59:44,719

on the game changer network and kgra the

2667

02:00:01,030 --> 01:59:47,270

planet stay with us.com

2668

02:00:04,550 --> 02:00:03,510

this is kgra digital broadcasting

2669

02:00:08,229 --> 02:00:04,560

station

2670

02:00:10,070 --> 02:00:08,239

salt lake city utah van buren arkansas

2671

02:00:12,229 --> 02:00:10,080

why is it we're not very good with our

2672

02:00:13,910 --> 02:00:12,239

health regiment until it's too late we

2673

02:00:15,830 --> 02:00:13,920

don't put oil in the car until the

2674

02:00:18,550 --> 02:00:15,840

engine blows up when the body's out of

2675

02:00:20,870 --> 02:00:18,560

balance your health is not so good give

2676

02:00:24,229 --> 02:00:20,880

your body some love log on to get the

2677

02:00:26,870 --> 02:00:24,239

tea.com that's get the tea.com try our

2678

02:00:28,870 --> 02:00:26,880

life change tea which cleanses a clean

2679

02:00:31,270 --> 02:00:28,880

colon is one of the ways to bring the

2680

02:00:33,350 --> 02:00:31,280

body in balance we also carry organic

2681

02:00:36,149 --> 02:00:33,360

supplements to help you get where you

2682

02:00:40,629 --> 02:00:36,159

need to go so do your body a favor log

2683

02:00:42,870 --> 02:00:40,639

on to get the tea.com that's get the tte

2684

02:00:45,350 --> 02:00:42,880

you can even visit our sales page to

2685

02:00:47,589 --> 02:00:45,360

save some dough does anybody call money

2686

02:00:49,750 --> 02:00:47,599

dough anymore anyway if you're looking

2687

02:00:53,109 --> 02:00:49,760

for short helpful health tips go to

2688

02:00:56,070 --> 02:00:53,119

youtube and punch in health matters now

2689

02:00:57,270 --> 02:00:56,080

that's health matters now

2690

02:01:00,229 --> 02:00:57,280

so

2691

02:01:02,709 --> 02:01:00,239

log on to get the tea.com shop get

2692

02:01:05,030 --> 02:01:02,719

balanced then learn some cool tips at

2693

02:01:08,390 --> 02:01:05,040

health matters now you'll be glad you

2694

02:01:10,390 --> 02:01:08,400

did that's get the tea.com

2695

02:01:15,189 --> 02:01:10,400

your contact for current news and

2696

02:01:20,390 --> 02:01:17,030

this is jimmy church of fade to black

2697

02:01:23,589 --> 02:01:20,400

and i only drink fade to black blend

2698

02:01:25,189 --> 02:01:23,599

coffee from river moon just click on the

2699

02:01:26,950 --> 02:01:25,199

river moon coffee banner at

2700

02:01:30,950 --> 02:01:26,960

jimmychurchradio.com

2701
02:01:33,669 --> 02:01:30,960
promo code f2b blend

2702
02:01:36,470 --> 02:01:33,679
this is the only way forward

2703
02:01:41,550 --> 02:01:36,480
this is made to black

2704
02:01:41,560 --> 02:01:45,510
[Music]

2705
02:01:50,310 --> 02:01:47,270
when you're in the house for longer

2706
02:01:52,709 --> 02:01:50,320
periods of time you can see them flying

2707
02:01:54,470 --> 02:01:52,719
or running across the floor

2708
02:01:57,750 --> 02:01:54,480
ooh yuck

2709
02:02:01,990 --> 02:01:57,760
they're unhealthy gross and disgusting

2710
02:02:05,109 --> 02:02:02,000
bugs i loathe bugs we keep a clean home

2711
02:02:07,189 --> 02:02:05,119
but occasionally bugs show up well i

2712
02:02:11,030 --> 02:02:07,199
found something that is tougher than

2713
02:02:14,310 --> 02:02:11,040

bugs orange guard on contact it kills

2714

02:02:17,910 --> 02:02:14,320

hidden bugs including ants roaches and

2715

02:02:20,310 --> 02:02:17,920

fleas plus orange guard is a residual

2716

02:02:22,790 --> 02:02:20,320

repellent all of the ingredients of

2717

02:02:25,830 --> 02:02:22,800

orange guard are on the fda generally

2718

02:02:29,350 --> 02:02:25,840

recognized as safe list orange guard may

2719

02:02:31,669 --> 02:02:29,360

be used around food humans and pets it

2720

02:02:33,030 --> 02:02:31,679

comes with a 30 day money money-back

2721

02:02:35,270 --> 02:02:33,040

guarantee

2722

02:02:37,109 --> 02:02:35,280

orange guard available at

2723

02:02:39,500 --> 02:02:37,119

orangeguard.com

2724

02:02:40,790 --> 02:02:39,510

whole foods and ace hardware

2725

02:02:44,070 --> 02:02:40,800

[Music]

2726

02:02:46,790 --> 02:02:44,080

gold loves chaos uncertainty and

2727

02:02:48,709 --> 02:02:46,800

disarray history shows us what gold does

2728

02:02:50,470 --> 02:02:48,719

when people aren't sure aren't sure

2729

02:02:53,270 --> 02:02:50,480

about the government the stock market

2730

02:02:55,990 --> 02:02:53,280

their jobs or their retirement savings

2731

02:02:57,910 --> 02:02:56,000

our national debt is skyrocketing gold

2732

02:03:00,149 --> 02:02:57,920

and other precious metals are a defense

2733

02:03:02,870 --> 02:03:00,159

measure against inflation and a stock

2734

02:03:05,109 --> 02:03:02,880

market that might take years to recover

2735

02:03:07,430 --> 02:03:05,119

so what can you do right now to protect

2736

02:03:09,189 --> 02:03:07,440

yourself called united gold group we

2737

02:03:12,390 --> 02:03:09,199

offer gold and other precious metals

2738

02:03:13,990 --> 02:03:12,400

delivered securely within 72 hours are

2739

02:03:16,470 --> 02:03:14,000

you worried about the stock market we

2740

02:03:20,790 --> 02:03:16,480

can also help you set up a real gold or

2741

02:03:23,109 --> 02:03:20,800

silver ira or a 401k safe and secure

2742

02:03:26,390 --> 02:03:23,119

united gold group makes gold ownership

2743

02:03:28,950 --> 02:03:26,400

affordable call now and get up to 2 500

2744

02:03:33,990 --> 02:03:28,960

in free gold or silver with a qualified

2745

02:03:34,000 --> 02:03:37,669

that's 800-753-85534

2746

02:03:37,679 --> 02:03:47,060

or visit unitedgoldgroup.com

2747

02:03:51,750 --> 02:03:49,910

[Applause]

2748

02:03:55,510 --> 02:03:51,760

you wanna know a secret

2749

02:03:56,870 --> 02:03:55,520

i love ponies i really love ponies i'm

2750

02:03:59,109 --> 02:03:56,880

serious

2751
02:04:00,470 --> 02:03:59,119
i couldn't stay sane without poor mr

2752
02:04:02,550 --> 02:04:00,480
brush

2753
02:04:09,030 --> 02:04:02,560
why fade to black

2754
02:04:13,830 --> 02:04:11,189
this is fade to pony with jimmy church

2755
02:04:18,380 --> 02:04:13,840
on the game changer radio network and

2756
02:04:31,750 --> 02:04:18,390
kgra the global radio alliance

2757
02:04:34,790 --> 02:04:31,760
[Music]

2758
02:04:37,510 --> 02:04:34,800
oh man i am enjoying

2759
02:04:39,350 --> 02:04:37,520
what is going on in the youtube chat

2760
02:04:40,390 --> 02:04:39,360
i've been hanging out i'm just gonna say

2761
02:04:42,550 --> 02:04:40,400
this

2762
02:04:43,750 --> 02:04:42,560
our moderators tonight have been working

2763
02:04:47,189 --> 02:04:43,760

overtime

2764

02:04:50,229 --> 02:04:47,199

we got the uh the invasion of uh

2765

02:04:51,589 --> 02:04:50,239

of uh russian porn sites uh in the

2766

02:04:53,430 --> 02:04:51,599

youtube chat

2767

02:04:56,310 --> 02:04:53,440

it's it's crazy what's going on over

2768

02:04:59,030 --> 02:04:56,320

there it's nothing but block block block

2769

02:04:59,990 --> 02:04:59,040

block block it's it's it's crazy it the

2770

02:05:00,950 --> 02:05:00,000

show

2771

02:05:04,069 --> 02:05:00,960

um

2772

02:05:07,430 --> 02:05:04,079

with live streams mark as as you

2773

02:05:09,990 --> 02:05:07,440

fully understand we have a big audience

2774

02:05:12,470 --> 02:05:10,000

and they know this right so that

2775

02:05:16,069 --> 02:05:12,480

they just uh once in a while

2776

02:05:17,830 --> 02:05:16,079

it's a night like it uh has never been

2777

02:05:21,270 --> 02:05:17,840

it's funny

2778

02:05:23,669 --> 02:05:21,280

it is really funny man it's just uh it's

2779

02:05:25,750 --> 02:05:23,679

like whack-a-mole right you just can't

2780

02:05:28,709 --> 02:05:25,760

keep up it's just it's absolutely crazy

2781

02:05:30,149 --> 02:05:28,719

multiple accounts so you guys bill

2782

02:05:33,270 --> 02:05:30,159

blockchick

2783

02:05:35,270 --> 02:05:33,280

um you guys uh if there's anything i can

2784

02:05:37,030 --> 02:05:35,280

do to make up for

2785

02:05:39,589 --> 02:05:37,040

the overtime that you guys have put in

2786

02:05:40,550 --> 02:05:39,599

tonight uh it's been absolutely fun to

2787

02:05:46,069 --> 02:05:40,560

watch

2788

02:05:49,990 --> 02:05:46,079

teshy bar right

2789

02:05:52,229 --> 02:05:50,000

let's uh we're going to circle back but

2790

02:05:55,669 --> 02:05:52,239

i've got to know

2791

02:05:57,750 --> 02:05:55,679

what was it like when you woke up

2792

02:06:00,390 --> 02:05:57,760

well i did not

2793

02:06:05,350 --> 02:06:00,400

go to sleep that night in fact i didn't

2794

02:06:09,510 --> 02:06:06,629

um

2795

02:06:12,310 --> 02:06:09,520

are you at this point

2796

02:06:14,149 --> 02:06:12,320

uh questioning reality questioning the

2797

02:06:16,310 --> 02:06:14,159

world questioning everything you were

2798

02:06:20,390 --> 02:06:16,320

taught

2799

02:06:22,950 --> 02:06:20,400

i'm not questioning reality i'm

2800

02:06:26,149 --> 02:06:22,960

i feel

2801
02:06:27,750 --> 02:06:26,159
a lot of weird things happened after he

2802
02:06:31,030 --> 02:06:27,760
entered my body

2803
02:06:33,030 --> 02:06:31,040
after asking him his name i then asked

2804
02:06:36,790 --> 02:06:33,040
where was he from

2805
02:06:39,669 --> 02:06:36,800
and his answer was i'm from earth

2806
02:06:41,830 --> 02:06:39,679
and i'm like what

2807
02:06:44,950 --> 02:06:41,840
you do not look like any earth creature

2808
02:06:47,430 --> 02:06:44,960
i have ever seen can you explain

2809
02:06:49,270 --> 02:06:47,440
and he went on to say that when he he

2810
02:06:52,149 --> 02:06:49,280
was once human

2811
02:06:54,390 --> 02:06:52,159
and that he lived roughly three thousand

2812
02:06:57,750 --> 02:06:54,400
years ago in an area that is today

2813
02:06:59,990 --> 02:06:57,760

called terra del fuego and he said i

2814

02:07:02,790 --> 02:07:00,000

would find this place at the very

2815

02:07:05,270 --> 02:07:02,800

southern tip of south america right

2816

02:07:07,510 --> 02:07:05,280

so this came in very clear i had never

2817

02:07:09,990 --> 02:07:07,520

heard of a place called terra del fuego

2818

02:07:12,950 --> 02:07:10,000

i've never set foot even to this day

2819

02:07:16,310 --> 02:07:12,960

i've never been in south america

2820

02:07:19,109 --> 02:07:16,320

so i wasn't familiar with this place

2821

02:07:21,669 --> 02:07:19,119

and it came through so clear

2822

02:07:23,189 --> 02:07:21,679

that he was that he had said this

2823

02:07:25,669 --> 02:07:23,199

that i

2824

02:07:26,470 --> 02:07:25,679

decided to get my computer

2825

02:07:29,030 --> 02:07:26,480

and

2826

02:07:31,270 --> 02:07:29,040

i had a laptop with me i had wi-fi

2827

02:07:33,510 --> 02:07:31,280

internet access in the hotel and i

2828

02:07:36,950 --> 02:07:33,520

wanted to confirm this because

2829

02:07:38,830 --> 02:07:36,960

my mother is a or was she's now retired

2830

02:07:42,310 --> 02:07:38,840

was a academic

2831

02:07:45,030 --> 02:07:42,320

psychologist and uh being the son of an

2832

02:07:47,430 --> 02:07:45,040

academic psychologist i was very aware

2833

02:07:49,109 --> 02:07:47,440

of all the different mental disorders

2834

02:07:51,830 --> 02:07:49,119

you know all the

2835

02:07:52,709 --> 02:07:51,840

psychosis that exists and

2836

02:07:56,310 --> 02:07:52,719

what

2837

02:07:58,790 --> 02:07:56,320

very real

2838

02:08:03,830 --> 02:07:58,800

but this experience of talking to

2839

02:08:06,390 --> 02:08:03,840

somebody who's in my body and in my mind

2840

02:08:11,109 --> 02:08:06,400

made me consider that maybe

2841

02:08:12,870 --> 02:08:11,119

i had created an alter ego uh that this

2842

02:08:15,030 --> 02:08:12,880

was a consequence of this physical

2843

02:08:17,510 --> 02:08:15,040

experience and that i had just invented

2844

02:08:20,629 --> 02:08:17,520

an invisible person and i was simply

2845

02:08:22,870 --> 02:08:20,639

talking to myself sure but this answer i

2846

02:08:25,270 --> 02:08:22,880

had just been given was not something i

2847

02:08:27,430 --> 02:08:25,280

was aware of and i wanted to confirm

2848

02:08:31,189 --> 02:08:27,440

that such a place existed

2849

02:08:33,669 --> 02:08:31,199

so i got my computer up i started google

2850

02:08:35,910 --> 02:08:33,679

earth and i typed in tierra del fuego

2851
02:08:38,790 --> 02:08:35,920
and i hit the search button and you know

2852
02:08:41,510 --> 02:08:38,800
how the globe of google earth begins to

2853
02:08:43,350 --> 02:08:41,520
spin and zoom in on the location you

2854
02:08:45,669 --> 02:08:43,360
type in

2855
02:08:48,790 --> 02:08:45,679
it's going towards the southern tip of

2856
02:08:52,149 --> 02:08:48,800
south america and i just felt goosebumps

2857
02:08:56,310 --> 02:08:52,159
all over and when it finally zoomed in

2858
02:08:57,830 --> 02:08:56,320
and the letters came up tierra del fuego

2859
02:08:59,990 --> 02:08:57,840
you could have knocked me over with the

2860
02:09:01,270 --> 02:09:00,000
feather it was just so

2861
02:09:02,629 --> 02:09:01,280
so

2862
02:09:06,390 --> 02:09:02,639
mind

2863
02:09:08,310 --> 02:09:06,400

boggling to me and um and so

2864

02:09:10,470 --> 02:09:08,320

before putting away my computer i

2865

02:09:13,030 --> 02:09:10,480

decided maybe i should do a google

2866

02:09:14,470 --> 02:09:13,040

search on the name teshbar that he had

2867

02:09:15,910 --> 02:09:14,480

spelled

2868

02:09:18,069 --> 02:09:15,920

and

2869

02:09:20,790 --> 02:09:18,079

you know it's such an unusual spelling

2870

02:09:22,629 --> 02:09:20,800

that i felt why not give it a try maybe

2871

02:09:25,750 --> 02:09:22,639

something would come up

2872

02:09:28,950 --> 02:09:25,760

so when i typed it in there was one hit

2873

02:09:31,510 --> 02:09:28,960

in the entire google library

2874

02:09:35,589 --> 02:09:31,520

and when i clicked on it it took me to a

2875

02:09:40,069 --> 02:09:35,599

book that was published in 1916

2876

02:09:41,830 --> 02:09:40,079

by an anthropologist named john cooper

2877

02:09:45,189 --> 02:09:41,840

and it was a book

2878

02:09:48,870 --> 02:09:45,199

about this the indigenous tribes of

2879

02:09:50,950 --> 02:09:48,880

tierra del fuego shut up no it's true

2880

02:09:54,709 --> 02:09:50,960

you can look this up no no no i'm just

2881

02:10:00,390 --> 02:09:57,750

so so it was a book that was on the

2882

02:10:01,589 --> 02:10:00,400

google books library that had been

2883

02:10:05,350 --> 02:10:01,599

scanned

2884

02:10:08,470 --> 02:10:05,360

and when i opened up this digital book

2885

02:10:10,709 --> 02:10:08,480

i searched for tejbar and in the back of

2886

02:10:12,550 --> 02:10:10,719

the book there was a small glossary that

2887

02:10:16,310 --> 02:10:12,560

the author had made

2888

02:10:18,470 --> 02:10:16,320

of these words from the fuegian language

2889

02:10:20,390 --> 02:10:18,480

this is the language that the tribes of

2890

02:10:23,750 --> 02:10:20,400

terra del fuego speak

2891

02:10:27,109 --> 02:10:23,760

and uh the the word

2892

02:10:29,750 --> 02:10:27,119

tejbar this is the phonetic spelling of

2893

02:10:31,430 --> 02:10:29,760

a word in their language it translates

2894

02:10:33,990 --> 02:10:31,440

directly to the word

2895

02:10:36,149 --> 02:10:34,000

forehead

2896

02:10:38,550 --> 02:10:36,159

i kid you not you can look this up this

2897

02:10:39,430 --> 02:10:38,560

is a fact

2898

02:10:41,270 --> 02:10:39,440

and

2899

02:10:44,550 --> 02:10:41,280

now

2900

02:10:45,660 --> 02:10:44,560

is he still inside of you

2901
02:10:48,310 --> 02:10:45,670
right this minute

2902
02:10:50,870 --> 02:10:48,320
[Laughter]

2903
02:10:52,950 --> 02:10:50,880
yesterday

2904
02:10:54,229 --> 02:10:52,960
well yeah he was still in me at this

2905
02:10:56,870 --> 02:10:54,239
moment

2906
02:10:58,629 --> 02:10:56,880
that i was looking him up on the looking

2907
02:11:00,870 --> 02:10:58,639
up the word teshbar

2908
02:11:03,669 --> 02:11:00,880
and i took this as a second major

2909
02:11:06,149 --> 02:11:03,679
confirmation that i wasn't imagining

2910
02:11:09,109 --> 02:11:06,159
this experience so i put away my

2911
02:11:11,910 --> 02:11:09,119
computer and i had brought with me a

2912
02:11:14,069 --> 02:11:11,920
journal that i was keeping notes in for

2913
02:11:16,790 --> 02:11:14,079

the the retreat

2914

02:11:19,750 --> 02:11:16,800

and i began interviewing him i turned on

2915

02:11:22,390 --> 02:11:19,760

the little lamp next to me and uh on the

2916

02:11:25,270 --> 02:11:22,400

nightstand and i sat up in my bed

2917

02:11:27,109 --> 02:11:25,280

and i started interviewing him literally

2918

02:11:29,510 --> 02:11:27,119

and he began telling me

2919

02:11:31,189 --> 02:11:29,520

about you know because i was curious i

2920

02:11:33,189 --> 02:11:31,199

said okay so

2921

02:11:35,750 --> 02:11:33,199

what you were human what happened to you

2922

02:11:37,430 --> 02:11:35,760

when you died he said i ascended to the

2923

02:11:40,950 --> 02:11:37,440

astral realm

2924

02:11:43,589 --> 02:11:40,960

i said that is this a place that the

2925

02:11:45,430 --> 02:11:43,599

christians would call heaven it sounds

2926

02:11:47,430 --> 02:11:45,440

sort of like heaven and he says yes

2927

02:11:49,510 --> 02:11:47,440

indeed this is the place that the

2928

02:11:52,310 --> 02:11:49,520

christians would call heaven but it's

2929

02:11:55,109 --> 02:11:52,320

much more than that it's more complex

2930

02:11:57,750 --> 02:11:55,119

than the christian concept of heaven

2931

02:12:01,510 --> 02:11:57,760

and i said is this where i will go when

2932

02:12:04,470 --> 02:12:01,520

i die and he said no not necessarily he

2933

02:12:05,430 --> 02:12:04,480

says one of two things happen when you

2934

02:12:07,750 --> 02:12:05,440

die

2935

02:12:11,030 --> 02:12:07,760

what typically happens is that you're

2936

02:12:13,030 --> 02:12:11,040

reincarnated to continue your spiritual

2937

02:12:16,229 --> 02:12:13,040

journey and development

2938

02:12:17,109 --> 02:12:16,239

and only under certain conditions do

2939

02:12:20,390 --> 02:12:17,119

does

2940

02:12:23,910 --> 02:12:20,400

the the soul evolve and ascend

2941

02:12:26,790 --> 02:12:23,920

go to its next major stage of evolution

2942

02:12:29,430 --> 02:12:26,800

and that according to tejbar is

2943

02:12:31,350 --> 02:12:29,440

is ascension to this place he called the

2944

02:12:33,589 --> 02:12:31,360

astral realm

2945

02:12:36,709 --> 02:12:33,599

now he's telling this to an atheist not

2946

02:12:39,270 --> 02:12:36,719

just any atheist i was a devout atheist

2947

02:12:40,149 --> 02:12:39,280

as i said before for instance

2948

02:13:30,709 --> 02:12:40,159

i

2949

02:13:36,069 --> 02:13:30,719

was

2950

02:13:37,430 --> 02:13:36,079

mean or

2951

02:13:38,950 --> 02:13:37,440

or uh

2952

02:13:40,790 --> 02:13:38,960

or you know

2953

02:13:45,270 --> 02:13:40,800

confrontational

2954

02:13:47,189 --> 02:13:45,280

enjoyed the debate

2955

02:13:49,910 --> 02:13:47,199

and i often would have a debate with

2956

02:13:51,990 --> 02:13:49,920

anybody willing about the question of

2957

02:13:54,470 --> 02:13:52,000

god and the existence of god in the

2958

02:13:56,629 --> 02:13:54,480

afterlife and i just believe that

2959

02:13:58,709 --> 02:13:56,639

you know we're only here for a short

2960

02:14:00,709 --> 02:13:58,719

period of time and that we should make

2961

02:14:02,470 --> 02:14:00,719

the most of it that was my philosophy

2962

02:14:04,950 --> 02:14:02,480

and that's why i worked so hard i wanted

2963

02:14:08,069 --> 02:14:04,960

to leave a mark i wanted to leave a

2964

02:14:09,669 --> 02:14:08,079

no pun intended um i wanted to

2965

02:14:14,069 --> 02:14:09,679

leave a legacy

2966

02:14:15,189 --> 02:14:14,079

and um and so my business and my

2967

02:14:17,430 --> 02:14:15,199

success

2968

02:14:20,310 --> 02:14:17,440

uh in business um

2969

02:14:22,310 --> 02:14:20,320

was one of my things i was proud of and

2970

02:14:23,910 --> 02:14:22,320

i wanted to continue to make a

2971

02:14:25,589 --> 02:14:23,920

difference a positive difference in the

2972

02:14:27,990 --> 02:14:25,599

world that's what led to creating

2973

02:14:30,069 --> 02:14:28,000

nanorex the nanotechnology software

2974

02:14:32,709 --> 02:14:30,079

company because i felt that was a key

2975

02:14:34,870 --> 02:14:32,719

enabling technology for developing

2976

02:14:37,669 --> 02:14:34,880

advanced nanosystems that could improve

2977

02:14:39,589 --> 02:14:37,679

the human condition and i really funded

2978

02:14:41,350 --> 02:14:39,599

that business completely out of my back

2979

02:14:43,669 --> 02:14:41,360

pocket with the money i made with for my

2980

02:14:46,470 --> 02:14:43,679

first business but it was a pure

2981

02:14:48,709 --> 02:14:46,480

research endeavor it was not a a regular

2982

02:14:51,030 --> 02:14:48,719

business there was no plan to make money

2983

02:14:53,830 --> 02:14:51,040

it was just something i was passionate

2984

02:14:57,109 --> 02:14:53,840

about that i hoped might one day make a

2985

02:15:00,709 --> 02:14:57,119

difference well and so um and and i'm

2986

02:15:04,229 --> 02:15:00,719

gonna jump in uh here because

2987

02:15:07,669 --> 02:15:04,239

these statements coming from taj bar

2988

02:15:10,310 --> 02:15:07,679

are things that you don't have any

2989

02:15:11,669 --> 02:15:10,320

any way to relate to it this wasn't part

2990

02:15:13,830 --> 02:15:11,679

of your past

2991

02:15:16,390 --> 02:15:13,840

so talking about spirituality or an

2992

02:15:18,390 --> 02:15:16,400

astral realm or any of this is something

2993

02:15:21,669 --> 02:15:18,400

that is not in your it's not in your

2994

02:15:23,990 --> 02:15:21,679

dictionary no it's completely foreign to

2995

02:15:26,709 --> 02:15:24,000

me i i mean these terms you know the

2996

02:15:29,589 --> 02:15:26,719

astral realm you know it's you find this

2997

02:15:33,189 --> 02:15:29,599

term in popular culture and song

2998

02:15:34,470 --> 02:15:33,199

uh and and in some other cultures like

2999

02:15:37,510 --> 02:15:34,480

in the east

3000

02:15:39,830 --> 02:15:37,520

but um i was not familiar with the term

3001

02:15:42,629 --> 02:15:39,840

at all other than you know it's some

3002

02:15:45,109 --> 02:15:42,639

mystical place that you know we hear

3003

02:15:46,470 --> 02:15:45,119

about in music and in story

3004

02:15:51,030 --> 02:15:46,480

um

3005

02:15:52,709 --> 02:15:51,040

i have to do this i have to do this so

3006

02:15:55,270 --> 02:15:52,719

this interview

3007

02:15:57,990 --> 02:15:55,280

was this verbal

3008

02:16:01,350 --> 02:15:58,000

it was all telepathic it was telepathic

3009

02:16:03,589 --> 02:16:01,360

dialogue initially okay so i would ask a

3010

02:16:05,669 --> 02:16:03,599

question telepathically i would get an

3011

02:16:06,709 --> 02:16:05,679

answer telepathically and you're writing

3012

02:16:09,430 --> 02:16:06,719

it down

3013

02:16:12,629 --> 02:16:09,440

and i'm writing this down okay and then

3014

02:16:14,790 --> 02:16:12,639

as my interview continued my

3015

02:16:17,830 --> 02:16:14,800

questions became more complex and

3016

02:16:20,629 --> 02:16:17,840

involved in his answers were no longer

3017

02:16:23,270 --> 02:16:20,639

telepathic dialogue they i started

3018

02:16:24,550 --> 02:16:23,280

getting these downloads as answers to my

3019

02:16:26,709 --> 02:16:24,560

questions

3020

02:16:29,189 --> 02:16:26,719

and the best analogy

3021

02:16:31,350 --> 02:16:29,199

i ca have come up with is these

3022

02:16:34,070 --> 02:16:31,360

downloads were like big plates of

3023

02:16:37,030 --> 02:16:34,080

information like food that you have to

3024

02:16:38,469 --> 02:16:37,040

consume one bite at a time and when this

3025

02:16:41,830 --> 02:16:38,479

first began

3026

02:16:44,150 --> 02:16:41,840

i was getting these huge downloads and

3027

02:16:45,509 --> 02:16:44,160

and i would have to

3028

02:16:47,669 --> 02:16:45,519

work at

3029

02:16:49,750 --> 02:16:47,679

you know consuming and integrating the

3030

02:16:52,070 --> 02:16:49,760

information and each time i would take a

3031

02:16:54,230 --> 02:16:52,080

bite of information i would regurgitate

3032

02:16:56,549 --> 02:16:54,240

to him i would say is this what

3033

02:16:58,230 --> 02:16:56,559

you're telling me and he would say yes

3034

02:17:00,150 --> 02:16:58,240

and then i would take another bite and i

3035

02:17:02,469 --> 02:17:00,160

say and is this true and he would say

3036

02:17:03,429 --> 02:17:02,479

yes and then and so that's how it would

3037

02:17:05,589 --> 02:17:03,439

begin

3038

02:17:07,110 --> 02:17:05,599

and when he said yes i would get a

3039

02:17:09,509 --> 02:17:07,120

falling star

3040

02:17:11,589 --> 02:17:09,519

in my in my vision i was

3041

02:17:13,270 --> 02:17:11,599

you know as i was doing this i would

3042

02:17:17,830 --> 02:17:13,280

close my eyes

3043

02:17:21,270 --> 02:17:17,840

and um and really focus on this download

3044

02:17:22,549 --> 02:17:21,280

and as i was integrating the information

3045

02:17:26,070 --> 02:17:22,559

with each

3046

02:17:26,950 --> 02:17:26,080

you know proverbial bite i was getting a

3047

02:17:37,750 --> 02:17:26,960

a

3048

02:17:40,150 --> 02:17:37,760

evening

3049

02:17:42,070 --> 02:17:40,160

uh and into the morning you know through

3050

02:17:45,910 --> 02:17:42,080

i i didn't sleep like i said i didn't

3051
02:17:47,429 --> 02:17:45,920
sleep for the next two days now um the

3052
02:17:53,349 --> 02:17:47,439
the

3053
02:17:56,389 --> 02:17:53,359
right was it six days or was it longer

3054
02:17:58,469 --> 02:17:56,399
it was six days but this was the end of

3055
02:18:01,830 --> 02:17:58,479
the fifth day there was still one more

3056
02:18:05,030 --> 02:18:01,840
day did did they miss you

3057
02:18:07,190 --> 02:18:05,040
no i i attended oh you attended you left

3058
02:18:10,230 --> 02:18:07,200
you left the hotel room

3059
02:18:13,190 --> 02:18:10,240
no i didn't tell anybody i i i did leave

3060
02:18:15,509 --> 02:18:13,200
the hotel room when the sun began to to

3061
02:18:17,910 --> 02:18:15,519
come up you know it wasn't yet coming up

3062
02:18:19,669 --> 02:18:17,920
it was still pretty dark out

3063
02:18:21,990 --> 02:18:19,679

and uh tejbar

3064

02:18:25,429 --> 02:18:22,000

wanted to go for a walk

3065

02:18:28,389 --> 02:18:25,439

and so it was cold out this was november

3066

02:18:31,110 --> 02:18:28,399

and it was cold at night so i had

3067

02:18:32,870 --> 02:18:31,120

brought some layers of clothing

3068

02:18:35,270 --> 02:18:32,880

uh you know because we were out

3069

02:18:39,030 --> 02:18:35,280

meditating in the night time as well so

3070

02:18:41,509 --> 02:18:39,040

we had to be clothed warmly so i dressed

3071

02:18:43,270 --> 02:18:41,519

up in warm clothes and we went hiking

3072

02:18:46,709 --> 02:18:43,280

out in the desert

3073

02:18:49,270 --> 02:18:46,719

and uh and watched the sun rise

3074

02:18:50,870 --> 02:18:49,280

and as we were walking i continued my

3075

02:18:53,669 --> 02:18:50,880

interview

3076
02:18:55,429 --> 02:18:53,679
and he was telling me all these amazing

3077
02:18:57,030 --> 02:18:55,439
things about

3078
02:18:59,910 --> 02:18:57,040
uh his

3079
02:19:01,669 --> 02:18:59,920
experience after ascending

3080
02:19:03,750 --> 02:19:01,679
and that he

3081
02:19:06,469 --> 02:19:03,760
and i asked him things like you know why

3082
02:19:10,150 --> 02:19:06,479
did you choose me

3083
02:19:13,190 --> 02:19:10,160
and his answer and this is verbatim

3084
02:19:16,150 --> 02:19:13,200
uh he says he said when the student is

3085
02:19:18,950 --> 02:19:16,160
ready the teacher will appear now i was

3086
02:19:20,629 --> 02:19:18,960
not a buddhist i did not study buddhism

3087
02:19:23,669 --> 02:19:20,639
because i was an atheist i wasn't

3088
02:19:27,110 --> 02:19:23,679

interested right but when i had all my

3089

02:19:29,669 --> 02:19:27,120

notes compiled in in the years since

3090

02:19:33,030 --> 02:19:29,679

i started studying buddhism a few years

3091

02:19:36,230 --> 02:19:33,040

ago and i came across this buddhist

3092

02:19:37,669 --> 02:19:36,240

quote uh that the buddha said according

3093

02:19:39,349 --> 02:19:37,679

to you know

3094

02:19:42,230 --> 02:19:39,359

the internet at least

3095

02:19:44,549 --> 02:19:42,240

and uh and that and and i you know of

3096

02:19:47,509 --> 02:19:44,559

course recognized it immediately this

3097

02:19:49,190 --> 02:19:47,519

was something he had said when i asked

3098

02:19:51,990 --> 02:19:49,200

him the question and then he went on to

3099

02:19:54,870 --> 02:19:52,000

tell me that because i was in good

3100

02:19:56,309 --> 02:19:54,880

physical health and at that time i had

3101

02:19:58,150 --> 02:19:56,319

not been a

3102

02:20:01,990 --> 02:19:58,160

i i

3103

02:20:05,670 --> 02:20:02,000

i wasn't a vegan but i was limiting my

3104

02:20:09,270 --> 02:20:05,680

protein intake to fish only and eggs

3105

02:20:12,550 --> 02:20:09,280

and other plant forms of protein

3106

02:20:15,030 --> 02:20:12,560

and he told me that that prepared me

3107

02:20:18,630 --> 02:20:15,040

that helped me

3108

02:20:19,590 --> 02:20:18,640

to to have a to physically help me for

3109

02:20:21,830 --> 02:20:19,600

this

3110

02:20:23,349 --> 02:20:21,840

experience that

3111

02:20:25,990 --> 02:20:23,359

this uh

3112

02:20:27,990 --> 02:20:26,000

he called it a communion that's exactly

3113

02:20:29,750 --> 02:20:28,000

what he said he said

3114

02:20:32,070 --> 02:20:29,760

the experience i was having was a

3115

02:20:34,790 --> 02:20:32,080

communion and that communion is a

3116

02:20:37,910 --> 02:20:34,800

trinity it's the it's the unity or the

3117

02:20:40,389 --> 02:20:37,920

coming together of three things

3118

02:20:42,469 --> 02:20:40,399

the celestial body which he was he said

3119

02:20:45,990 --> 02:20:42,479

he was a celestial being

3120

02:20:48,230 --> 02:20:46,000

the astral body that was me he explained

3121

02:20:50,870 --> 02:20:48,240

he had explained to me that

3122

02:20:53,270 --> 02:20:50,880

each of us a physical being is comprised

3123

02:20:55,830 --> 02:20:53,280

of two things the physical body which is

3124

02:20:59,110 --> 02:20:55,840

a temporary suit you can think of it as

3125

02:21:02,230 --> 02:20:59,120

a as a suit that we wear temporarily and

3126
02:21:04,309 --> 02:21:02,240
in that suit is an energetic body a

3127
02:21:06,070 --> 02:21:04,319
subtle body that survives the physical

3128
02:21:09,349 --> 02:21:06,080
death to continue

3129
02:21:12,550 --> 02:21:09,359
to be through reincarnation to ex to

3130
02:21:16,389 --> 02:21:12,560
continue its development its spiritual

3131
02:21:18,070 --> 02:21:16,399
evolution and and growth

3132
02:21:19,590 --> 02:21:18,080
the uh

3133
02:21:21,429 --> 02:21:19,600
the stuff that must have been going

3134
02:21:24,630 --> 02:21:21,439
through your mind

3135
02:21:26,230 --> 02:21:24,640
uh because of this complete change of

3136
02:21:28,550 --> 02:21:26,240
reality

3137
02:21:31,190 --> 02:21:28,560
it just must have been tremendous and

3138
02:21:33,990 --> 02:21:31,200

listening to you there

3139

02:21:37,429 --> 02:21:34,000

i now know why i've never made a direct

3140

02:21:41,830 --> 02:21:37,439

contact because my ce5 protocol

3141

02:21:44,870 --> 02:21:41,840

is pastrami sandwiches and dr pepper

3142

02:21:45,990 --> 02:21:44,880

right but i draw them in they come in oh

3143

02:22:10,630 --> 02:21:46,000

i

3144

02:22:11,910 --> 02:22:10,640

and probably

3145

02:22:13,510 --> 02:22:11,920

the red meat

3146

02:22:15,910 --> 02:22:13,520

oh man

3147

02:22:18,870 --> 02:22:15,920

okay i i might

3148

02:22:23,990 --> 02:22:21,510

i love you mark i love you

3149

02:22:26,309 --> 02:22:24,000

he's he's laughing and he's blushing at

3150

02:22:27,670 --> 02:22:26,319

the same time but this is the thing

3151
02:22:29,349 --> 02:22:27,680
um

3152
02:22:32,150 --> 02:22:29,359
i believe

3153
02:22:33,590 --> 02:22:32,160
uh i have gone through a couple of ce5

3154
02:22:35,190 --> 02:22:33,600
moments right

3155
02:22:37,990 --> 02:22:35,200
in the meditation

3156
02:22:41,349 --> 02:22:38,000
and i've got a loud voice right we all

3157
02:22:43,670 --> 02:22:41,359
know that we've all experienced uh that

3158
02:22:48,950 --> 02:22:46,469
i'm like i don't care about that

3159
02:22:50,950 --> 02:22:48,960
let's have some fun with this

3160
02:22:53,830 --> 02:22:50,960
and i

3161
02:22:57,110 --> 02:22:53,840
i firmly believe

3162
02:22:59,429 --> 02:22:57,120
that it's not necessarily the meditation

3163
02:23:02,469 --> 02:22:59,439

it's your intent

3164

02:23:05,750 --> 02:23:02,479
right i i'm not a bad person and

3165

02:23:07,270 --> 02:23:05,760
laughing and being loud is is still a

3166

02:23:10,630 --> 02:23:07,280
good intention

3167

02:23:12,950 --> 02:23:10,640
because i have seen remarkable things

3168

02:23:15,429 --> 02:23:12,960
and and if we're laughing

3169

02:23:19,030 --> 02:23:15,439
and you know playing van halen that

3170

02:23:19,750 --> 02:23:19,040
that's not that's not a bad thing

3171

02:23:25,910 --> 02:23:19,760
and

3172

02:23:29,030 --> 02:23:25,920
now i'm not saying that the true ce5

3173

02:23:32,790 --> 02:23:29,040
protocol doesn't it does work

3174

02:23:35,030 --> 02:23:32,800
but i fell into it naturally mark

3175

02:23:37,990 --> 02:23:35,040
you know what i mean i didn't go through

3176

02:23:42,630 --> 02:23:38,000

a seminar i wasn't told what to do

3177

02:23:43,590 --> 02:23:42,640

i stumbled into pulling in these crafts

3178

02:23:45,590 --> 02:23:43,600

right

3179

02:23:48,309 --> 02:23:45,600

yeah and you know i want to make a

3180

02:23:51,190 --> 02:23:48,319

distinction here i think there's a big

3181

02:23:53,349 --> 02:23:51,200

difference between uh summoning craft

3182

02:23:54,630 --> 02:23:53,359

through meditative practices or any

3183

02:23:57,590 --> 02:23:54,640

other method

3184

02:24:00,950 --> 02:23:57,600

that initiates that kind of contact

3185

02:24:04,070 --> 02:24:00,960

what i experienced was a communion

3186

02:24:06,070 --> 02:24:04,080

and that according to tejbar and you

3187

02:24:08,150 --> 02:24:06,080

know i just defer to him i want to make

3188

02:24:09,910 --> 02:24:08,160

it clear this isn't my definition this

3189

02:24:13,429 --> 02:24:09,920

is what he taught me

3190

02:24:15,110 --> 02:24:13,439

um is that this is where the celestial

3191

02:24:21,110 --> 02:24:15,120

body

3192

02:24:23,670 --> 02:24:21,120

and that is a very highly energetic

3193

02:24:25,910 --> 02:24:23,680

process i mean i felt it i can tell you

3194

02:24:29,349 --> 02:24:25,920

for sure i it made sense to me when he

3195

02:24:33,750 --> 02:24:29,359

said it can bring on a heart attack i

3196

02:24:36,309 --> 02:24:33,760

get that it was it it was shocking right

3197

02:24:37,750 --> 02:24:36,319

now yeah no pun intended

3198

02:24:38,710 --> 02:24:37,760

um

3199

02:24:41,670 --> 02:24:38,720

okay

3200

02:24:43,910 --> 02:24:41,680

look we have to go into overtime

3201

02:24:48,389 --> 02:24:46,870

you're all good with that okay because

3202

02:24:49,830 --> 02:24:48,399

we're gonna we're gonna come back to

3203

02:24:51,990 --> 02:24:49,840

this

3204

02:24:52,790 --> 02:24:52,000

but tell me about the phone call to your

3205

02:24:55,030 --> 02:24:52,800

mom

3206

02:24:56,790 --> 02:24:55,040

you had to call her you had to get some

3207

02:24:57,830 --> 02:24:56,800

advice

3208

02:24:59,510 --> 02:24:57,840

yeah

3209

02:25:01,590 --> 02:24:59,520

what happened

3210

02:25:04,469 --> 02:25:01,600

oh man

3211

02:25:07,990 --> 02:25:04,479

i i don't know if i um

3212

02:25:10,950 --> 02:25:08,000

well you're talking about back then um

3213

02:25:12,710 --> 02:25:10,960

so

3214

02:25:15,270 --> 02:25:12,720

um

3215

02:25:18,230 --> 02:25:15,280

i haven't talked about this on uh

3216

02:25:20,389 --> 02:25:18,240

publicly um and i i've

3217

02:25:22,469 --> 02:25:20,399

even struggled writing about this in the

3218

02:25:24,710 --> 02:25:22,479

book but it is in the book i'm writing

3219

02:25:27,270 --> 02:25:24,720

uh the autobiography that i called

3220

02:25:29,830 --> 02:25:27,280

tejbar

3221

02:25:33,270 --> 02:25:29,840

and it was probably the most difficult

3222

02:25:35,349 --> 02:25:33,280

part of my story to share publicly

3223

02:25:37,910 --> 02:25:35,359

because

3224

02:25:38,950 --> 02:25:37,920

my mother when i returned back to

3225

02:25:42,950 --> 02:25:38,960

michigan

3226

02:25:45,510 --> 02:25:42,960

after this retreat in california

3227

02:25:48,309 --> 02:25:45,520

the first two days i did not say

3228

02:25:51,510 --> 02:25:48,319

anything to my wife or to my or anyone

3229

02:25:53,510 --> 02:25:51,520

else i kept this completely quiet

3230

02:25:55,990 --> 02:25:53,520

knowing that i was going to confide in

3231

02:25:58,309 --> 02:25:56,000

my wife somehow but the question is how

3232

02:26:00,790 --> 02:25:58,319

would i tell my wife

3233

02:26:03,110 --> 02:26:00,800

what i was experiencing without her

3234

02:26:04,150 --> 02:26:03,120

thinking i was crazy

3235

02:26:09,990 --> 02:26:04,160

and

3236

02:26:11,590 --> 02:26:10,000

that if i didn't tell her she would

3237

02:26:14,150 --> 02:26:11,600

she you know she was going to see the

3238

02:26:16,550 --> 02:26:14,160

behavioral changes that were obvious to

3239

02:26:18,550 --> 02:26:16,560

everyone i was acting differently and i

3240

02:26:21,349 --> 02:26:18,560

knew that i was very aware of it because

3241

02:26:23,110 --> 02:26:21,359

i in this state of communion and i'm

3242

02:26:24,790 --> 02:26:23,120

i'm like

3243

02:26:27,990 --> 02:26:24,800

you know still in

3244

02:26:31,270 --> 02:26:28,000

in this mode of uh inquiry

3245

02:26:33,110 --> 02:26:31,280

i i would you know when i got home for

3246

02:26:35,590 --> 02:26:33,120

instance the first thing i did was have

3247

02:26:37,910 --> 02:26:35,600

dinner supper with my wife she prepared

3248

02:26:39,590 --> 02:26:37,920

dinner when i was arriving back home

3249

02:26:41,590 --> 02:26:39,600

from the airport

3250

02:26:42,950 --> 02:26:41,600

we had dinner together

3251

02:26:45,190 --> 02:26:42,960

and

3252

02:26:46,870 --> 02:26:45,200

she could already tell as we were

3253

02:26:48,230 --> 02:26:46,880

sitting at dinner that was something was

3254

02:26:50,389 --> 02:26:48,240

different with me she didn't say

3255

02:26:53,910 --> 02:26:50,399

anything until later

3256

02:26:56,469 --> 02:26:53,920

but uh but i wanted just to kind of be

3257

02:26:58,870 --> 02:26:56,479

alone and continue

3258

02:27:01,429 --> 02:26:58,880

my interview of tejbar because what i

3259

02:27:02,870 --> 02:27:01,439

was learning from him both through my my

3260

02:27:05,030 --> 02:27:02,880

interview

3261

02:27:07,030 --> 02:27:05,040

and through these experiences for

3262

02:27:09,030 --> 02:27:07,040

instance one thing that happened while i

3263

02:27:11,590 --> 02:27:09,040

was still in california is he

3264

02:27:13,750 --> 02:27:11,600

effectively took me out of my body

3265

02:27:15,510 --> 02:27:13,760

and boy is that a way to convince

3266

02:27:18,150 --> 02:27:15,520

somebody that we're more than our

3267

02:27:22,070 --> 02:27:18,160

physical body

3268

02:27:23,270 --> 02:27:22,080

and then i he did a regression where i

3269

02:27:26,389 --> 02:27:23,280

literally

3270

02:27:28,230 --> 02:27:26,399

experienced a previous lifetime and not

3271

02:27:31,190 --> 02:27:28,240

just any lifetime

3272

02:27:32,870 --> 02:27:31,200

but the a lifetime in which i was about

3273

02:27:36,150 --> 02:27:32,880

to be executed

3274

02:27:38,950 --> 02:27:36,160

um and i experienced the last few

3275

02:27:41,990 --> 02:27:38,960

moments of a previous lifetime in which

3276

02:27:44,710 --> 02:27:42,000

i was going to be executed and i and i

3277

02:27:47,830 --> 02:27:44,720

experienced the execution and then i

3278

02:27:50,630 --> 02:27:47,840

returned back to my hotel room

3279

02:27:53,349 --> 02:27:50,640

back into my body that

3280

02:27:54,550 --> 02:27:53,359

was quite an experience i had never had

3281

02:27:55,750 --> 02:27:54,560

before

3282

02:27:58,389 --> 02:27:55,760

and so

3283

02:28:00,790 --> 02:27:58,399

all these things were happening to me

3284

02:28:03,910 --> 02:28:00,800

leading up to my return home

3285

02:28:07,590 --> 02:28:03,920

and of course i'm integrating this

3286

02:28:09,910 --> 02:28:07,600

and i'm in a i'm in this

3287

02:28:12,870 --> 02:28:09,920

you know state of wonder and

3288

02:28:15,510 --> 02:28:12,880

recalibrating my world view and

3289

02:28:18,469 --> 02:28:15,520

you know it's it's very disorienting

3290

02:28:21,190 --> 02:28:18,479

but it's also very exciting because i'm

3291

02:28:22,950 --> 02:28:21,200

having these experience experiences that

3292

02:28:25,830 --> 02:28:22,960

i've never had in my life before and i'm

3293

02:28:28,230 --> 02:28:25,840

learning things through tejbar that are

3294

02:28:30,550 --> 02:28:28,240

blowing my mind

3295

02:28:33,670 --> 02:28:30,560

and all i want to do is go back in my

3296

02:28:36,309 --> 02:28:33,680

office and be alone and continue with

3297

02:28:38,550 --> 02:28:36,319

these experiences and with this

3298

02:28:40,710 --> 02:28:38,560

interview that i'm having learning about

3299

02:28:43,110 --> 02:28:40,720

the origin of our planet and who the

3300

02:28:44,230 --> 02:28:43,120

et's are in the cosmology of the

3301
02:28:46,309 --> 02:28:44,240
universe

3302
02:28:49,590 --> 02:28:46,319
you know these realms of creation that

3303
02:28:52,070 --> 02:28:49,600
he referred to and the stages of our of

3304
02:28:52,870 --> 02:28:52,080
our development of conscious development

3305
02:28:55,670 --> 02:28:52,880
from

3306
02:28:58,790 --> 02:28:55,680
simpler life forms to human state stage

3307
02:29:01,190 --> 02:28:58,800
consciousness onto astral stages of

3308
02:29:03,190 --> 02:29:01,200
consciousness and then celestial stages

3309
02:29:04,950 --> 02:29:03,200
of consciousness he's he had been

3310
02:29:07,190 --> 02:29:04,960
through all these

3311
02:29:08,950 --> 02:29:07,200
major phases of

3312
02:29:09,830 --> 02:29:08,960
conscious evolution

3313
02:29:12,230 --> 02:29:09,840

and

3314

02:29:15,270 --> 02:29:12,240

according to him i was in

3315

02:29:18,309 --> 02:29:15,280

only the beginning of that process we as

3316

02:29:19,830 --> 02:29:18,319

human humans evidently according to him

3317

02:29:23,349 --> 02:29:19,840

are in the fifth

3318

02:29:24,550 --> 02:29:23,359

of a 15 stage process that he described

3319

02:29:27,990 --> 02:29:24,560

to me

3320

02:29:30,710 --> 02:29:28,000

now were you able to i've got 30 seconds

3321

02:29:32,309 --> 02:29:30,720

was this a situation where you could go

3322

02:29:35,110 --> 02:29:32,319

into your office

3323

02:29:37,429 --> 02:29:35,120

close the door and you're engaged he's

3324

02:29:39,830 --> 02:29:37,439

just he's always there

3325

02:29:41,670 --> 02:29:39,840

yes absolutely

3326

02:29:44,230 --> 02:29:41,680

and he was always there

3327

02:29:45,750 --> 02:29:44,240

and it was such a

3328

02:29:47,030 --> 02:29:45,760

tactile

3329

02:29:49,670 --> 02:29:47,040

you know

3330

02:29:53,110 --> 02:29:49,680

experience it was so rich

3331

02:29:55,830 --> 02:29:53,120

that it was like there was another

3332

02:29:58,309 --> 02:29:55,840

person living inside of my body

3333

02:30:01,830 --> 02:29:58,319

you know i you i've always wondered as a

3334

02:30:04,070 --> 02:30:01,840

kid like if how siamese twins um

3335

02:30:05,349 --> 02:30:04,080

experience life you know you're you're

3336

02:30:07,190 --> 02:30:05,359

never alone

3337

02:30:09,590 --> 02:30:07,200

you know and you're you know

3338

02:30:11,670 --> 02:30:09,600

uh that's what it was like with this

3339

02:30:14,230 --> 02:30:11,680

being the touch bar inside of me it was

3340

02:30:15,990 --> 02:30:14,240

like he was always there

3341

02:30:19,190 --> 02:30:16,000

and of course

3342

02:30:21,190 --> 02:30:19,200

over this 13-day period that lasted you

3343

02:30:24,950 --> 02:30:21,200

know i was in this state of communion

3344

02:30:26,150 --> 02:30:24,960

for 13 days and then he he left me

3345

02:30:28,550 --> 02:30:26,160

um

3346

02:30:30,950 --> 02:30:28,560

it was i i

3347

02:30:32,309 --> 02:30:30,960

okay okay let's let's stop right there

3348

02:30:35,030 --> 02:30:32,319

stop right there stop right there let's

3349

02:30:38,790 --> 02:30:35,040

take a break let's get this commercial

3350

02:30:39,750 --> 02:30:38,800

break in our guest tonight mark sims

3351

02:30:42,550 --> 02:30:39,760

and

3352

02:30:44,790 --> 02:30:42,560

wow um i haven't had

3353

02:30:46,870 --> 02:30:44,800

i haven't had these kinds of thoughts in

3354

02:30:49,349 --> 02:30:46,880

a conversation happen in a very long

3355

02:30:51,030 --> 02:30:49,359

time mark and uh we're going to continue

3356

02:30:53,110 --> 02:30:51,040

all of this when we come back it's fade

3357

02:30:56,389 --> 02:30:53,120

to black i'm yours jimmy church on the

3358

02:31:01,520 --> 02:30:56,399

game changer network and kgra the planet

3359

02:31:01,530 --> 02:31:14,309

[Music]

3360

02:31:19,590 --> 02:31:16,710

hey what up y'all biblical fox here and

3361

02:31:23,910 --> 02:31:19,600

you are listening to my boy jimmy church

3362

02:31:34,790 --> 02:31:26,389

despite popular opinion

3363

02:31:39,429 --> 02:31:36,550

this is jimmy church of fade to black

3364

02:31:42,469 --> 02:31:39,439

and i take life change t supplements

3365

02:31:43,990 --> 02:31:42,479

every single day it's what i do

3366

02:31:46,710 --> 02:31:44,000

click on their banner at

3367

02:31:48,950 --> 02:31:46,720

jimmychurchradio.com

3368

02:31:51,110 --> 02:31:48,960

this is jimmy church and i invite you to

3369

02:31:53,910 --> 02:31:51,120

attend the 20th annual los angeles

3370

02:31:57,030 --> 02:31:53,920

conscious life expo live and in person

3371

02:31:59,670 --> 02:31:57,040

this september 17th 18th and 19th at the

3372

02:32:01,910 --> 02:31:59,680

lax airport hilton connect with

3373

02:32:04,389 --> 02:32:01,920

exhibitors community thought leaders and

3374

02:32:06,630 --> 02:32:04,399

friends as we begin to recreate the

3375

02:32:08,950 --> 02:32:06,640

world you can also watch the expo from

3376

02:32:10,950 --> 02:32:08,960

the comfort of your own home live stream

3377

02:32:13,349 --> 02:32:10,960

from the main stage in los angeles and

3378

02:32:15,750 --> 02:32:13,359

from the main stage in london truly a

3379

02:32:18,389 --> 02:32:15,760

global simulcast event broadcast around

3380

02:32:20,790 --> 02:32:18,399

the world live stream and in-person expo

3381

02:32:23,190 --> 02:32:20,800

tickets are available now i'll be your

3382

02:32:25,590 --> 02:32:23,200

host all weekend long from los angeles

3383

02:32:28,070 --> 02:32:25,600

and on friday it's my ancient secrets

3384

02:32:30,950 --> 02:32:28,080

and earth mysteries themed segment with

3385

02:32:33,750 --> 02:32:30,960

james keenan caroline corey and william

3386

02:32:37,110 --> 02:32:33,760

henry and on saturday daniel sheen and i

3387

02:32:39,830 --> 02:32:37,120

sit down for a one-on-one interview live

3388

02:32:42,870 --> 02:32:39,840

we have an amazing lineup of 25 speakers

3389

02:32:44,790 --> 02:32:42,880

including bashar gayle factory kimberly

3390

02:32:47,750 --> 02:32:44,800

meredith whitley strieber stephen

3391

02:32:49,230 --> 02:32:47,760

bassett daniel brinkley and lisa gar

3392

02:32:50,950 --> 02:32:49,240

please visit

3393

02:32:52,910 --> 02:32:50,960

consciouslifeexpo.com for tickets and

3394

02:32:55,270 --> 02:32:52,920

info that's

3395

02:32:59,990 --> 02:32:55,280

consciouslifeexpo.com and use that promo

3396

02:33:02,150 --> 02:33:00,000

code jimmy for a special discount

3397

02:33:04,790 --> 02:33:02,160

when you take the beans from central

3398

02:33:07,190 --> 02:33:04,800

america with dashes of indonesian and

3399

02:33:10,389 --> 02:33:07,200

african mixed in and then roasted to the

3400

02:33:13,750 --> 02:33:10,399

dark side of fade to black you create

3401
02:33:16,550 --> 02:33:13,760
the ultimate brew of fringe introducing

3402
02:33:19,670 --> 02:33:16,560
the fade to black blend from river moon

3403
02:33:22,150 --> 02:33:19,680
coffee yes river moon's darkest

3404
02:33:24,710 --> 02:33:22,160
customized roast was created for the

3405
02:33:27,349 --> 02:33:24,720
love of fade to black

3406
02:33:29,910 --> 02:33:27,359
the alchemy of masterful roasting and

3407
02:33:33,510 --> 02:33:29,920
smoking the beans is in every sip of

3408
02:33:34,950 --> 02:33:33,520
this full-bodied dark java i need my

3409
02:33:37,510 --> 02:33:34,960
coffee doc

3410
02:33:40,550 --> 02:33:37,520
deep with distinct bittersweet chocolate

3411
02:33:42,950 --> 02:33:40,560
highlights just like the bunker leaning

3412
02:33:45,670 --> 02:33:42,960
further into the darkness of the roast

3413
02:33:48,270 --> 02:33:45,680

is fade to black blend from river moon

3414

02:33:50,309 --> 02:33:48,280

coffee just click on the banner at

3415

02:33:54,070 --> 02:33:50,319

jimmychurchradio.com and use the promo

3416

02:33:57,030 --> 02:33:54,080

code f2b blend for 15 off of your order

3417

02:34:02,230 --> 02:33:58,950

this is billy carson with forbidden

3418

02:34:04,150 --> 02:34:02,240

knowledge dot tv forbidden knowledge tv

3419

02:34:07,349 --> 02:34:04,160

has just reached its one year

3420

02:34:09,670 --> 02:34:07,359

anniversary that's right one year and as

3421

02:34:12,469 --> 02:34:09,680

a show of appreciation we are giving all

3422

02:34:15,510 --> 02:34:12,479

new subscribers a free 30-day trial of

3423

02:34:18,630 --> 02:34:15,520

forbidden knowledge dot tv that's 30

3424

02:34:21,190 --> 02:34:18,640

days to binge watch thousands of movies

3425

02:34:24,230 --> 02:34:21,200

documentaries conferences workshops

3426
02:34:26,870 --> 02:34:24,240
lectures yoga classes meditation courses

3427
02:34:29,190 --> 02:34:26,880
and so much more so log on to forbidden

3428
02:34:31,349 --> 02:34:29,200
knowledge dot tv from your computer or

3429
02:34:35,910 --> 02:34:31,359
mobile device or get the forbidden

3430
02:34:39,030 --> 02:34:35,920
knowledge tv app on apple tv roku amazon

3431
02:34:42,630 --> 02:34:39,040
itunes or google play today and use

3432
02:34:45,110 --> 02:34:42,640
coupon code 30 days free that's coupon

3433
02:34:48,290 --> 02:34:45,120
code 30 days free on forbidden knowledge

3434
02:34:51,429 --> 02:34:48,300
dot tv today

3435
02:34:51,429 --> 02:34:51,439
[Music]

3436
02:34:56,389 --> 02:34:53,590
are you intrigued by paranormal talk

3437
02:34:59,110 --> 02:34:56,399
radio you love the new paranormal radio

3438
02:35:00,870 --> 02:34:59,120

app from talk stream live

3439

02:35:03,670 --> 02:35:00,880

you'll find a great selection of talk

3440

02:35:06,309 --> 02:35:03,680

shows covering ufos ghosts strange

3441

02:35:08,630 --> 02:35:06,319

phenomena and much more download the

3442

02:35:10,630 --> 02:35:08,640

paranormal radio app now and start

3443

02:35:12,870 --> 02:35:10,640

listening to the very best in paranormal

3444

02:35:14,630 --> 02:35:12,880

talk entertainment including the network

3445

02:35:17,830 --> 02:35:14,640

you're listening to right now the

3446

02:35:28,550 --> 02:35:17,840

paranormal radio app free in google play

3447

02:35:40,950 --> 02:35:31,590

it's not a lifestyle we chose we were

3448

02:35:40,960 --> 02:35:47,020

this is kjcr jimmychurchradio.com

3449

02:35:47,030 --> 02:35:59,190

[Music]

3450

02:36:02,309 --> 02:36:00,630

welcome back fade to black i'm going to

3451
02:36:05,110 --> 02:36:02,319
jimmy church i guess tonight mark sims

3452
02:36:07,590 --> 02:36:05,120
going into overtime and everybody saw

3453
02:36:09,910 --> 02:36:07,600
this coming this is not a surprise

3454
02:36:12,309 --> 02:36:09,920
during the break mark i thought of two

3455
02:36:14,630 --> 02:36:12,319
things two things

3456
02:36:15,670 --> 02:36:14,640
two things popped into my head number

3457
02:36:20,309 --> 02:36:15,680
one

3458
02:36:22,710 --> 02:36:20,319
um at the end of every show this happens

3459
02:36:25,429 --> 02:36:22,720
jimmy this was the best show ever this

3460
02:36:27,910 --> 02:36:25,439
was the best one yet and already those

3461
02:36:30,309 --> 02:36:27,920
posts are happening and

3462
02:36:31,910 --> 02:36:30,319
so there's there's that and i thought

3463
02:36:33,910 --> 02:36:31,920

about it and then the post started

3464

02:36:35,750 --> 02:36:33,920

coming in so that thought popped in my

3465

02:36:37,510 --> 02:36:35,760

head and then the this other thought

3466

02:36:40,309 --> 02:36:37,520

popped in my head

3467

02:36:41,349 --> 02:36:40,319

i hope i didn't have a steak at our

3468

02:36:43,590 --> 02:36:41,359

lunch

3469

02:36:45,510 --> 02:36:43,600

did i eat this

3470

02:36:47,510 --> 02:36:45,520

do you remember what i ate in front of

3471

02:36:49,990 --> 02:36:47,520

you

3472

02:36:52,309 --> 02:36:50,000

we ordered the ahi tuna remember oh

3473

02:36:54,550 --> 02:36:52,319

that's right

3474

02:36:55,429 --> 02:36:54,560

okay so it was safe zone it was safe

3475

02:36:59,510 --> 02:36:55,439

zone

3476

02:37:01,349 --> 02:36:59,520

right that's right

3477

02:37:02,469 --> 02:37:01,359

i was just picturing myself with a big

3478

02:37:03,349 --> 02:37:02,479

rib eye

3479

02:37:05,190 --> 02:37:03,359

okay

3480

02:37:06,710 --> 02:37:05,200

all right all right and i'm sure you

3481

02:37:08,630 --> 02:37:06,720

wouldn't have held that against me but

3482

02:37:11,349 --> 02:37:08,640

that's right we did have and that ahi

3483

02:37:13,750 --> 02:37:11,359

was amazing actually

3484

02:37:16,309 --> 02:37:13,760

that was oh it was it was absolutely

3485

02:37:18,790 --> 02:37:16,319

delicious okay so

3486

02:37:20,230 --> 02:37:18,800

uh um

3487

02:37:22,870 --> 02:37:20,240

let's go back

3488

02:37:25,590 --> 02:37:22,880

uh there's we have way too much to

3489

02:37:28,070 --> 02:37:25,600

compress in this last uh 20 minutes

3490

02:37:29,910 --> 02:37:28,080

so uh let's see if we can rapid fire

3491

02:37:31,590 --> 02:37:29,920

some of these questions

3492

02:37:33,510 --> 02:37:31,600

um

3493

02:37:34,469 --> 02:37:33,520

the the first one that's on everybody's

3494

02:37:37,270 --> 02:37:34,479

mind

3495

02:37:39,190 --> 02:37:37,280

uh this this lasted for 13 days so we'll

3496

02:37:41,990 --> 02:37:39,200

get to day 13

3497

02:37:44,630 --> 02:37:42,000

but um and we can uh you know cut right

3498

02:37:46,710 --> 02:37:44,640

to the end but

3499

02:37:49,349 --> 02:37:46,720

how did your wife

3500

02:37:51,830 --> 02:37:49,359

handle the conversation

3501
02:37:53,110 --> 02:37:51,840
not well

3502
02:37:54,630 --> 02:37:53,120
um

3503
02:37:57,910 --> 02:37:54,640
so

3504
02:38:00,630 --> 02:37:57,920
i was struggling um

3505
02:38:03,349 --> 02:38:00,640
with how to break the news to her

3506
02:38:06,230 --> 02:38:03,359
and i knew that whatever i said she

3507
02:38:10,070 --> 02:38:06,240
would be very concerned and

3508
02:38:13,190 --> 02:38:10,080
be worried about my my stability and

3509
02:38:15,030 --> 02:38:13,200
but i also felt it was critical to

3510
02:38:17,510 --> 02:38:15,040
be honest

3511
02:38:19,670 --> 02:38:17,520
and what i had resorted to basically was

3512
02:38:22,550 --> 02:38:19,680
to just tell her that i had a

3513
02:38:24,710 --> 02:38:22,560

face-to-face contact in my hotel room

3514

02:38:26,710 --> 02:38:24,720

with an extraterrestrial

3515

02:38:29,030 --> 02:38:26,720

but i of course would have nothing i

3516

02:38:31,349 --> 02:38:29,040

would say nothing about the the

3517

02:38:35,110 --> 02:38:31,359

communion this merging and that this

3518

02:38:37,429 --> 02:38:35,120

being was still occupying my body right

3519

02:38:41,190 --> 02:38:37,439

that would be too much not a good idea

3520

02:38:44,150 --> 02:38:41,200

no not a good idea so so i had reserved

3521

02:38:47,910 --> 02:38:44,160

to to that but i still

3522

02:38:49,910 --> 02:38:47,920

wanted time to um break the news tour in

3523

02:38:52,469 --> 02:38:49,920

the right place so

3524

02:38:56,950 --> 02:38:52,479

when i got back i got back on uh the

3525

02:38:59,429 --> 02:38:56,960

19th of november it was a monday and

3526

02:39:01,670 --> 02:38:59,439

that was thanksgiving week

3527

02:39:04,630 --> 02:39:01,680

and the the

3528

02:39:06,630 --> 02:39:04,640

um night before thanksgiving i still had

3529

02:39:09,030 --> 02:39:06,640

not told her

3530

02:39:11,750 --> 02:39:09,040

she wanted to go see a movie called the

3531

02:39:13,670 --> 02:39:11,760

silver lining that was starring jennifer

3532

02:39:14,469 --> 02:39:13,680

lawrence and um

3533

02:39:22,150 --> 02:39:14,479

uh

3534

02:39:25,830 --> 02:39:22,160

you know if you've seen it it's a it's

3535

02:39:28,389 --> 02:39:25,840

this wonderful movie about a guy who is

3536

02:39:31,190 --> 02:39:28,399

released from a mental ward

3537

02:39:33,590 --> 02:39:31,200

who suffers from bipolar disorder and he

3538

02:39:35,110 --> 02:39:33,600

meets this beautiful woman played by

3539

02:39:37,349 --> 02:39:35,120

julia

3540

02:39:39,670 --> 02:39:37,359

by jennifer lawrence

3541

02:39:42,710 --> 02:39:39,680

and they become friends and they learn

3542

02:39:45,110 --> 02:39:42,720

ballroom dancing together and compete

3543

02:39:47,030 --> 02:39:45,120

and at the end they they

3544

02:39:49,670 --> 02:39:47,040

win a competition

3545

02:39:52,309 --> 02:39:49,680

and what i haven't told you about myself

3546

02:39:55,910 --> 02:39:52,319

is i became an amateur champion ballroom

3547

02:39:58,389 --> 02:39:55,920

dancer starting in 2009

3548

02:40:00,630 --> 02:39:58,399

i started dancing with my wife

3549

02:40:04,230 --> 02:40:00,640

and we really threw ourselves into it

3550

02:40:09,270 --> 02:40:05,429

i

3551
02:40:12,389 --> 02:40:09,280
and uh

3552
02:40:14,070 --> 02:40:12,399
and so um seeing this movie

3553
02:40:16,790 --> 02:40:14,080
really um

3554
02:40:18,870 --> 02:40:16,800
touched me deeply uh it was a

3555
02:40:21,750 --> 02:40:18,880
very good movie and and i just could

3556
02:40:23,750 --> 02:40:21,760
relate to it on many levels and i was

3557
02:40:25,190 --> 02:40:23,760
struggling

3558
02:40:27,030 --> 02:40:25,200
you know in the days leading up to

3559
02:40:30,070 --> 02:40:27,040
watching this movie that that

3560
02:40:31,670 --> 02:40:30,080
thanksgiving evening or thanksgiving

3561
02:40:34,469 --> 02:40:31,680
giving eve

3562
02:40:35,990 --> 02:40:34,479
i was struggling with how to how to tell

3563
02:40:38,230 --> 02:40:36,000

my wife

3564

02:40:39,429 --> 02:40:38,240

and so i was really stressed out about

3565

02:40:42,389 --> 02:40:39,439

that

3566

02:40:43,670 --> 02:40:42,399

and uh so we went to see this movie and

3567

02:40:45,110 --> 02:40:43,680

i was so

3568

02:40:47,190 --> 02:40:45,120

emotionally

3569

02:40:49,110 --> 02:40:47,200

moved by the movie

3570

02:40:51,830 --> 02:40:49,120

that i

3571

02:40:52,950 --> 02:40:51,840

went i didn't cry until we went out into

3572

02:40:54,630 --> 02:40:52,960

our car

3573

02:40:55,910 --> 02:40:54,640

and because of the stress and the

3574

02:40:56,870 --> 02:40:55,920

emotional

3575

02:40:59,750 --> 02:40:56,880

um

3576
02:41:01,590 --> 02:40:59,760
buildup of the movie and the emotional

3577
02:41:03,190 --> 02:41:01,600
stress i was under

3578
02:41:05,030 --> 02:41:03,200
trying to figure out how to break this

3579
02:41:08,469 --> 02:41:05,040
news to my wife i

3580
02:41:10,950 --> 02:41:08,479
i let loose in the car i i became a

3581
02:41:13,269 --> 02:41:10,960
fountain of tears

3582
02:41:15,830 --> 02:41:13,279
and i i was crying so

3583
02:41:18,630 --> 02:41:15,840
violently that i could not catch my

3584
02:41:21,110 --> 02:41:18,640
breath and this was freaking out my wife

3585
02:41:23,910 --> 02:41:21,120
yeah she's like the movie wasn't wasn't

3586
02:41:29,110 --> 02:41:26,630
and and so she keeps asking me what

3587
02:41:30,389 --> 02:41:29,120
what's going on why why am i crying like

3588
02:41:33,510 --> 02:41:30,399

this

3589

02:41:36,150 --> 02:41:33,520

and finally after i calm down and i'm as

3590

02:41:38,550 --> 02:41:36,160

i'm trying to calm myself down i'm i'm

3591

02:41:40,870 --> 02:41:38,560

racing this is not the way i imagined

3592

02:41:42,870 --> 02:41:40,880

breaking the news to my wife that i had

3593

02:41:45,190 --> 02:41:42,880

met an extraterrestrial

3594

02:41:47,830 --> 02:41:45,200

and i didn't want to say it there in the

3595

02:41:49,349 --> 02:41:47,840

car after seeing this movie

3596

02:41:53,990 --> 02:41:49,359

so um

3597

02:41:56,150 --> 02:41:54,000

so i i tried very feebly to

3598

02:41:58,469 --> 02:41:56,160

blame it on the film that i was just

3599

02:42:00,790 --> 02:41:58,479

deeply moved and she said there's no way

3600

02:42:03,030 --> 02:42:00,800

you've never reacted this way to a movie

3601
02:42:04,630 --> 02:42:03,040
i'm not buying it she says what's really

3602
02:42:07,190 --> 02:42:04,640
going on right

3603
02:42:08,469 --> 02:42:07,200
and then i took a long pause and i told

3604
02:42:12,870 --> 02:42:08,479
her

3605
02:42:15,750 --> 02:42:12,880
california in the privacy in my hotel

3606
02:42:17,910 --> 02:42:15,760
room i had a face-to-face encounter with

3607
02:42:21,510 --> 02:42:17,920
an extraterrestrial

3608
02:42:25,190 --> 02:42:21,520
and she looked at me like i was an alien

3609
02:42:28,389 --> 02:42:25,200
and she said to me mark i am very very

3610
02:42:29,750 --> 02:42:28,399
concerned about your mental health

3611
02:42:31,429 --> 02:42:29,760
and she said you know i've been

3612
02:42:33,269 --> 02:42:31,439
observing you the last few days since

3613
02:42:34,790 --> 02:42:33,279

you've been coming home and something's

3614

02:42:37,830 --> 02:42:34,800

different about you

3615

02:42:40,710 --> 02:42:37,840

and i insist that you have a physical

3616

02:42:42,469 --> 02:42:40,720

and a psychiatric evaluation

3617

02:42:44,790 --> 02:42:42,479

and that was a very

3618

02:42:47,190 --> 02:42:44,800

logical rational

3619

02:42:49,750 --> 02:42:47,200

thing for her to to think you can't

3620

02:42:54,790 --> 02:42:49,760

argue with that right right

3621

02:42:56,469 --> 02:42:54,800

and and uh and i said i will i agreed i

3622

02:42:59,429 --> 02:42:56,479

i knew that

3623

02:43:01,750 --> 02:42:59,439

i was behaving differently and that this

3624

02:43:03,349 --> 02:43:01,760

was cause for alarm

3625

02:43:06,550 --> 02:43:03,359

but i also knew

3626

02:43:08,389 --> 02:43:06,560

the cause of it and the reason why i was

3627

02:43:09,510 --> 02:43:08,399

reacting this way

3628

02:43:10,950 --> 02:43:09,520

and

3629

02:43:12,630 --> 02:43:10,960

but there was no way for her to

3630

02:43:15,510 --> 02:43:12,640

understand that

3631

02:43:18,309 --> 02:43:15,520

so i i felt it was very important to put

3632

02:43:21,429 --> 02:43:18,319

her at ease immediately because i cared

3633

02:43:23,830 --> 02:43:21,439

about you know her her you know feelings

3634

02:43:25,990 --> 02:43:23,840

and she was genuinely worried about me

3635

02:43:28,309 --> 02:43:26,000

and she even said

3636

02:43:30,469 --> 02:43:28,319

that she had while i was gone in

3637

02:43:32,790 --> 02:43:30,479

california had done a lot of research on

3638

02:43:36,309 --> 02:43:32,800

greer and found some things that were

3639

02:43:38,950 --> 02:43:36,319

very concerning to her that he was

3640

02:43:41,110 --> 02:43:38,960

considered a cult leader by people

3641

02:43:42,309 --> 02:43:41,120

and she was convinced that i had been

3642

02:43:44,790 --> 02:43:42,319

drugged

3643

02:43:47,110 --> 02:43:44,800

and i told her i said i don't think i

3644

02:43:49,670 --> 02:43:47,120

was drugged i never consumed anything

3645

02:43:51,349 --> 02:43:49,680

that he or anyone else gave me

3646

02:43:52,469 --> 02:43:51,359

and um

3647

02:43:54,630 --> 02:43:52,479

and uh

3648

02:43:57,190 --> 02:43:54,640

so i don't think that's it and i told

3649

02:43:59,510 --> 02:43:57,200

her i said we saw this ship appear

3650

02:44:01,269 --> 02:43:59,520

hours before this encounter in my hotel

3651
02:44:03,670 --> 02:44:01,279
room it appeared above our group in the

3652
02:44:05,670 --> 02:44:03,680
desert and i

3653
02:44:07,590 --> 02:44:05,680
wasn't the only one who saw it and she

3654
02:44:09,510 --> 02:44:07,600
says well you were all drugged and i

3655
02:44:11,910 --> 02:44:09,520
said no we weren't i know we weren't

3656
02:44:15,510 --> 02:44:11,920
this was we all saw the same thing

3657
02:44:17,590 --> 02:44:15,520
so we got into this debate about whether

3658
02:44:18,389 --> 02:44:17,600
we had all been drugged and seen the

3659
02:44:20,950 --> 02:44:18,399
ship

3660
02:44:22,870 --> 02:44:20,960
as a consequence of being you know uh

3661
02:44:25,190 --> 02:44:22,880
intoxicated or

3662
02:44:28,230 --> 02:44:25,200
uh hallucinating

3663
02:44:29,990 --> 02:44:28,240

which i knew was not the case

3664

02:44:32,870 --> 02:44:30,000

and um

3665

02:44:35,269 --> 02:44:32,880

and so uh we got this this actually led

3666

02:44:38,150 --> 02:44:35,279

to a little bit of uh argument

3667

02:44:40,550 --> 02:44:38,160

in the car and we started driving home

3668

02:44:42,630 --> 02:44:40,560

and on the way i just said well can you

3669

02:44:45,030 --> 02:44:42,640

just hear what i have to share and you

3670

02:44:48,389 --> 02:44:45,040

know what what happened to me

3671

02:44:50,710 --> 02:44:48,399

when i made contact with this being

3672

02:44:53,349 --> 02:44:50,720

and she says you can tell the doctor so

3673

02:44:55,190 --> 02:44:53,359

i'll make a an appointment for us to go

3674

02:44:57,269 --> 02:44:55,200

in and you can get a physical and a

3675

02:44:59,429 --> 02:44:57,279

psychiatric evaluation i don't want to

3676

02:45:01,349 --> 02:44:59,439

hear it until you tell the doctors

3677

02:45:05,030 --> 02:45:01,359

and i agreed to that

3678

02:45:06,070 --> 02:45:05,040

so we were quiet all the way home and um

3679

02:45:07,670 --> 02:45:06,080

and then

3680

02:45:10,309 --> 02:45:07,680

you know the next day was actually

3681

02:45:11,990 --> 02:45:10,319

thanksgiving day 2012 i'll never forget

3682

02:45:14,550 --> 02:45:12,000

that day it was

3683

02:45:16,790 --> 02:45:14,560

the day that changed my life in in very

3684

02:45:18,550 --> 02:45:16,800

many ways and that was

3685

02:45:20,950 --> 02:45:18,560

the day that i called my mother you

3686

02:45:21,830 --> 02:45:20,960

asked me about my first phone call to my

3687

02:45:24,070 --> 02:45:21,840

mother

3688

02:45:26,710 --> 02:45:24,080

and uh what had happened

3689

02:45:30,230 --> 02:45:26,720

is that neither my wife or i slept that

3690

02:45:31,510 --> 02:45:30,240

night we were very upset um

3691

02:45:33,990 --> 02:45:31,520

and

3692

02:45:35,830 --> 02:45:34,000

when she got up early that morning

3693

02:45:38,550 --> 02:45:35,840

and took a shower

3694

02:45:40,389 --> 02:45:38,560

i needed to use the restroom and so i

3695

02:45:43,990 --> 02:45:40,399

went into the bathroom as she was coming

3696

02:45:46,870 --> 02:45:44,000

out of the shower and i told her that i

3697

02:45:49,190 --> 02:45:46,880

was really upset with her that she was

3698

02:45:52,150 --> 02:45:49,200

not giving me an opportunity to tell my

3699

02:45:54,790 --> 02:45:52,160

story even though i knew she

3700

02:45:57,190 --> 02:45:54,800

wasn't necessarily going to believe me

3701

02:46:00,469 --> 02:45:57,200

i just wanted the opportunity for her to

3702

02:46:03,030 --> 02:46:00,479

hear me and and for me to explain

3703

02:46:04,389 --> 02:46:03,040

what i had experienced back in

3704

02:46:06,070 --> 02:46:04,399

california

3705

02:46:08,630 --> 02:46:06,080

and i still wasn't going to play i

3706

02:46:10,389 --> 02:46:08,640

wasn't planning on telling her that this

3707

02:46:12,710 --> 02:46:10,399

being merged with me but i at least

3708

02:46:15,110 --> 02:46:12,720

wanted to share with her the the

3709

02:46:18,469 --> 02:46:15,120

experience of what led up to him showing

3710

02:46:20,790 --> 02:46:18,479

up in my hotel room and then what i

3711

02:46:22,790 --> 02:46:20,800

learned from him in in our communication

3712

02:46:25,269 --> 02:46:22,800

during the communion

3713

02:46:27,590 --> 02:46:25,279

and because there were some things in

3714

02:46:30,389 --> 02:46:27,600

that that i felt were

3715

02:46:32,790 --> 02:46:30,399

for me anyway very compelling and

3716

02:46:35,269 --> 02:46:32,800

interesting and maybe would open her up

3717

02:46:36,389 --> 02:46:35,279

to further discussions

3718

02:46:39,429 --> 02:46:36,399

um

3719

02:46:42,710 --> 02:46:39,439

so anyway she she just completely shut

3720

02:46:43,990 --> 02:46:42,720

that down when we got home and that left

3721

02:46:46,389 --> 02:46:44,000

a bad

3722

02:46:48,230 --> 02:46:46,399

energy as we were getting ready for bed

3723

02:46:50,469 --> 02:46:48,240

and we were really mad at each other i

3724

02:46:53,190 --> 02:46:50,479

mean it was you know we weren't yelling

3725

02:46:55,269 --> 02:46:53,200

yet or but it was i was and so i was

3726

02:46:57,110 --> 02:46:55,279

brooding in bed

3727

02:46:59,670 --> 02:46:57,120

and um

3728

02:47:01,190 --> 02:46:59,680

and and just imagining if our roles had

3729

02:47:03,590 --> 02:47:01,200

been switched

3730

02:47:06,150 --> 02:47:03,600

i would at least let her tell me the

3731

02:47:07,910 --> 02:47:06,160

story uh if if she wanted to share

3732

02:47:10,469 --> 02:47:07,920

something with me i wouldn't necessarily

3733

02:47:12,309 --> 02:47:10,479

believe her but i would hear her out

3734

02:47:15,110 --> 02:47:12,319

and she didn't give me that opportunity

3735

02:47:17,910 --> 02:47:15,120

and i felt that was a real

3736

02:47:19,990 --> 02:47:17,920

betrayal of our marriage i really felt

3737

02:47:22,309 --> 02:47:20,000

that strongly yeah

3738

02:47:23,830 --> 02:47:22,319

you can answer this very very

3739

02:47:27,590 --> 02:47:23,840

quickly and briefly

3740

02:47:30,469 --> 02:47:27,600

was your lifestyle affluent were you in

3741

02:47:33,510 --> 02:47:30,479

a a neighborhood you know the social

3742

02:47:36,710 --> 02:47:33,520

setting and her friends and careers and

3743

02:47:38,469 --> 02:47:36,720

an appearance of the family unit you

3744

02:47:41,750 --> 02:47:38,479

know what i mean

3745

02:47:45,190 --> 02:47:41,760

yeah we we lived in a very large home it

3746

02:47:48,710 --> 02:47:45,200

was a 13 000 square foot home with a

3747

02:47:51,830 --> 02:47:48,720

bowling alley with a big pool and cabana

3748

02:47:54,070 --> 02:47:51,840

house we lived on a lake it was

3749

02:47:56,469 --> 02:47:54,080

just a gorgeous house that we designed

3750

02:47:58,630 --> 02:47:56,479

with a architect and built it took us

3751
02:48:00,710 --> 02:47:58,640
four years to build the house so we we

3752
02:48:03,750 --> 02:48:00,720
were affluent and

3753
02:48:05,990 --> 02:48:03,760
we were real pillars of our community we

3754
02:48:09,110 --> 02:48:06,000
were very philanthropic

3755
02:48:11,590 --> 02:48:09,120
um my wife and i started a foundation

3756
02:48:14,550 --> 02:48:11,600
and began giving money to the hospital

3757
02:48:17,269 --> 02:48:14,560
in ann arbor for instance and other that

3758
02:48:21,190 --> 02:48:17,279
the detroit institute of arts was a one

3759
02:48:22,870 --> 02:48:21,200
of our dia i love d.i.a

3760
02:48:23,830 --> 02:48:22,880
oh

3761
02:48:26,630 --> 02:48:23,840
man

3762
02:48:28,950 --> 02:48:26,640
that was the first time i saw um like

3763
02:48:31,030 --> 02:48:28,960

all of van gogh's paintings in in one

3764

02:48:33,590 --> 02:48:31,040

place i was there for that

3765

02:48:36,710 --> 02:48:33,600

and uh talk talk about a life-changing

3766

02:48:38,389 --> 02:48:36,720

thing i love dia anyway okay so let's

3767

02:48:40,469 --> 02:48:38,399

get back to this so that's the

3768

02:48:41,590 --> 02:48:40,479

atmosphere that all of this is going

3769

02:48:43,190 --> 02:48:41,600

down

3770

02:48:46,790 --> 02:48:43,200

certainly she

3771

02:48:49,269 --> 02:48:46,800

is thinking about her life too as well

3772

02:48:51,990 --> 02:48:49,279

and what this is

3773

02:48:56,710 --> 02:48:52,000

this whole thing could mean

3774

02:48:58,550 --> 02:48:56,720

well i i i you know it's hard for me to

3775

02:49:00,389 --> 02:48:58,560

i mean they're supposed to be

3776

02:49:03,190 --> 02:49:00,399

thinking other than

3777

02:49:05,349 --> 02:49:03,200

she was just absolutely 100 convinced

3778

02:49:07,670 --> 02:49:05,359

that i had been drugged right

3779

02:49:09,429 --> 02:49:07,680

that i was hallucinating and she was

3780

02:49:11,910 --> 02:49:09,439

very concerned about my physical

3781

02:49:13,830 --> 02:49:11,920

well-being and my mental well-being sure

3782

02:49:16,550 --> 02:49:13,840

and uh and and

3783

02:49:19,190 --> 02:49:16,560

i i can relate to that i can understand

3784

02:49:21,910 --> 02:49:19,200

that and and that is

3785

02:49:24,630 --> 02:49:21,920

at the end of the day a very loving

3786

02:49:27,349 --> 02:49:24,640

response to the situation no doubt and

3787

02:49:28,389 --> 02:49:27,359

and looking back on it i'm very

3788

02:49:33,030 --> 02:49:28,399

you know

3789

02:49:36,550 --> 02:49:33,040

love for me and concern

3790

02:49:39,830 --> 02:49:36,560

um but what ended up happening is it

3791

02:49:41,830 --> 02:49:39,840

became kind of a perfect storm situation

3792

02:49:43,510 --> 02:49:41,840

because that morning when i walked into

3793

02:49:45,590 --> 02:49:43,520

the bathroom

3794

02:49:47,590 --> 02:49:45,600

and confronted her and and i said you

3795

02:49:49,750 --> 02:49:47,600

know had our roles been switched i would

3796

02:49:51,670 --> 02:49:49,760

have dealt with it very differently i

3797

02:49:55,349 --> 02:49:51,680

i'm really disappointed in the way that

3798

02:49:57,110 --> 02:49:55,359

you i i said i was very angry i didn't

3799

02:49:59,349 --> 02:49:57,120

say i was disappointed i said i'm very

3800

02:50:01,429 --> 02:49:59,359

angry with you for for

3801
02:50:03,510 --> 02:50:01,439
shutting me down and not at least

3802
02:50:05,429 --> 02:50:03,520
letting me tell my story

3803
02:50:09,110 --> 02:50:05,439
and that led to

3804
02:50:11,910 --> 02:50:09,120
a argument in which we were screaming at

3805
02:50:13,830 --> 02:50:11,920
each other at the top of our lungs

3806
02:50:16,630 --> 02:50:13,840
to the point where

3807
02:50:17,670 --> 02:50:16,640
it became almost humorous i mean it it

3808
02:50:19,590 --> 02:50:17,680
was like

3809
02:50:22,870 --> 02:50:19,600
um

3810
02:50:25,510 --> 02:50:22,880
it i i just i when i realized that it

3811
02:50:26,950 --> 02:50:25,520
was just it couldn't go and get any more

3812
02:50:29,750 --> 02:50:26,960
intense

3813
02:50:31,590 --> 02:50:29,760

where her faces were both be beat red

3814

02:50:33,990 --> 02:50:31,600

and i just stopped you know i just

3815

02:50:37,349 --> 02:50:34,000

stopped and she continued yelling

3816

02:50:39,429 --> 02:50:37,359

and um wow

3817

02:50:41,590 --> 02:50:39,439

so i i'm going to stop it there i i

3818

02:50:43,590 --> 02:50:41,600

write about this in the book right

3819

02:50:46,309 --> 02:50:43,600

very emotional um

3820

02:50:49,269 --> 02:50:46,319

but that resulted ultimately with me

3821

02:50:52,230 --> 02:50:49,279

leaving the bathroom and i go into my my

3822

02:50:55,990 --> 02:50:52,240

bedroom or into my office

3823

02:50:59,030 --> 02:50:56,000

and my wife then called my mother

3824

02:51:02,230 --> 02:50:59,040

and my mother who at the time was

3825

02:51:04,630 --> 02:51:02,240

was a academic psychologist teaching at

3826
02:51:07,190 --> 02:51:04,640
a professor teaching at northern arizona

3827
02:51:09,750 --> 02:51:07,200
university in flagstaff arizona

3828
02:51:12,309 --> 02:51:09,760
and i happened to walk back into the

3829
02:51:15,030 --> 02:51:12,319
bedroom later that morning when she's on

3830
02:51:16,630 --> 02:51:15,040
the phone with my mother and i was very

3831
02:51:19,269 --> 02:51:16,640
angry that

3832
02:51:23,110 --> 02:51:19,279
my wife had called my mother

3833
02:51:26,309 --> 02:51:23,120
so i called my mother and uh and i told

3834
02:51:29,429 --> 02:51:26,319
her i'd like to come to uh

3835
02:51:32,469 --> 02:51:29,439
to uh meet her and my father face to

3836
02:51:35,349 --> 02:51:32,479
face and tell my story

3837
02:51:37,910 --> 02:51:35,359
so they agreed and so on the

3838
02:51:41,110 --> 02:51:37,920

day after thanksgiving i flew from

3839

02:51:43,830 --> 02:51:41,120

detroit to phoenix and drove up to phil

3840

02:51:46,469 --> 02:51:43,840

to uh flagstaff and i spent

3841

02:51:48,630 --> 02:51:46,479

two days with my parents explaining

3842

02:51:50,230 --> 02:51:48,640

the uh telling them everything telling

3843

02:51:51,590 --> 02:51:50,240

them exactly what i just shared with

3844

02:51:53,910 --> 02:51:51,600

your audience

3845

02:51:56,389 --> 02:51:53,920

and that that this being tashbar was

3846

02:51:57,750 --> 02:51:56,399

still in my body at that time and i i

3847

02:51:59,110 --> 02:51:57,760

was uh

3848

02:52:02,150 --> 02:51:59,120

you know

3849

02:52:04,070 --> 02:52:02,160

letting them know this and that he

3850

02:52:06,070 --> 02:52:04,080

that he was telling me

3851

02:52:07,990 --> 02:52:06,080

things to share with them

3852

02:52:09,990 --> 02:52:08,000

and i was we were having dinner that

3853

02:52:12,389 --> 02:52:10,000

first night that i arrived

3854

02:52:14,550 --> 02:52:12,399

and uh as we were having dinner i said

3855

02:52:15,990 --> 02:52:14,560

you know teshbar wants me to share this

3856

02:52:18,550 --> 02:52:16,000

with with you

3857

02:52:22,230 --> 02:52:18,560

and i and i began telling them what

3858

02:52:24,230 --> 02:52:22,240

tajbar wanted me to share with them

3859

02:52:35,910 --> 02:52:24,240

the

3860

02:52:38,630 --> 02:52:35,920

now you're

3861

02:52:40,309 --> 02:52:38,640

discussing this with your parents

3862

02:52:43,110 --> 02:52:40,319

i don't know how

3863

02:52:44,950 --> 02:52:43,120

you emotionally you know got through it

3864

02:52:46,150 --> 02:52:44,960

without like you know maybe a total

3865

02:52:49,110 --> 02:52:46,160

breakdown

3866

02:52:51,349 --> 02:52:49,120

um were you okay

3867

02:52:52,710 --> 02:52:51,359

i was okay um

3868

02:52:54,950 --> 02:52:52,720

now

3869

02:52:57,590 --> 02:52:54,960

one thing i haven't talked about yet is

3870

02:53:00,070 --> 02:52:57,600

that on thanksgiving day

3871

02:53:01,190 --> 02:53:00,080

i basically told my wife i wanted a

3872

02:53:04,230 --> 02:53:01,200

divorce

3873

02:53:05,750 --> 02:53:04,240

um that's what happened in the bathroom

3874

02:53:08,309 --> 02:53:05,760

and uh

3875

02:53:10,550 --> 02:53:08,319

and so i left that bathroom telling her

3876

02:53:13,750 --> 02:53:10,560

our marriage had ended

3877

02:53:16,950 --> 02:53:13,760

and um wow and i went into my office to

3878

02:53:19,910 --> 02:53:16,960

contemplate my next you know

3879

02:53:21,910 --> 02:53:19,920

move you know my next my plans

3880

02:53:23,910 --> 02:53:21,920

of moving out and i was very

3881

02:53:26,469 --> 02:53:23,920

i was absolutely committed to this

3882

02:53:29,590 --> 02:53:26,479

decision of of separating

3883

02:53:31,670 --> 02:53:29,600

and um and filing for divorce ultimately

3884

02:53:33,910 --> 02:53:31,680

which i ended up doing

3885

02:53:36,230 --> 02:53:33,920

um

3886

02:53:39,830 --> 02:53:36,240

but uh

3887

02:53:42,870 --> 02:53:39,840

but but um that night you know we we

3888

02:53:45,190 --> 02:53:42,880

were having thanksgiving dinner at our

3889

02:53:47,349 --> 02:53:45,200

niece's house my wife's niece had

3890

02:53:48,389 --> 02:53:47,359

invited us over for

3891

02:53:51,269 --> 02:53:48,399

um

3892

02:53:54,469 --> 02:53:51,279

for thanksgiving and my daughter who had

3893

02:53:57,590 --> 02:53:54,479

just graduated from college

3894

02:53:59,670 --> 02:53:57,600

was now living in ann arbor and

3895

02:54:02,389 --> 02:53:59,680

she was taking a gap year between

3896

02:54:04,230 --> 02:54:02,399

medical school she decided to

3897

02:54:06,790 --> 02:54:04,240

go into medical school

3898

02:54:08,710 --> 02:54:06,800

and took a a year break and worked at

3899

02:54:11,670 --> 02:54:08,720

the university of michigan in the stem

3900

02:54:13,990 --> 02:54:11,680

cell research lab with a woman named ava

3901
02:54:16,309 --> 02:54:14,000
feldman who's one of the world experts

3902
02:54:19,269 --> 02:54:16,319
on stem cell research

3903
02:54:21,269 --> 02:54:19,279
so my daughter was living in ann arbor

3904
02:54:23,750 --> 02:54:21,279
and came to stay with us during

3905
02:54:26,469 --> 02:54:23,760
thanksgiving and we were all going to

3906
02:54:28,790 --> 02:54:26,479
leave to go to

3907
02:54:29,830 --> 02:54:28,800
our thanksgiving dinner at our niece's

3908
02:54:33,190 --> 02:54:29,840
house

3909
02:54:35,910 --> 02:54:33,200
and i did not want to go i told my wife

3910
02:54:38,389 --> 02:54:35,920
after i came back um later in the

3911
02:54:40,389 --> 02:54:38,399
afternoon i said listen uh i'm not going

3912
02:54:43,590 --> 02:54:40,399
to thanksgiving dinner

3913
02:54:45,429 --> 02:54:43,600

i'm not feeling up to it and um

3914

02:54:49,349 --> 02:54:45,439

and i think you and erica our daughter

3915

02:54:50,950 --> 02:54:49,359

should go and uh and then um

3916

02:54:53,910 --> 02:54:50,960

i'll eat alone

3917

02:54:55,670 --> 02:54:53,920

so when later that night when my wife

3918

02:54:58,230 --> 02:54:55,680

and my daughter and we also happen to

3919

02:55:00,550 --> 02:54:58,240

have my in-laws who are living staying

3920

02:55:03,510 --> 02:55:00,560

with us from indiana were also in the

3921

02:55:05,830 --> 02:55:03,520

house they all four left

3922

02:55:09,590 --> 02:55:05,840

in the early afternoon around two

3923

02:55:11,910 --> 02:55:09,600

o'clock uh three o'clock roughly

3924

02:55:12,870 --> 02:55:11,920

they left to go to thanksgiving

3925

02:55:16,469 --> 02:55:12,880

dinner

3926

02:55:18,150 --> 02:55:16,479

with relatives i was home alone

3927

02:55:21,750 --> 02:55:18,160

and

3928

02:55:25,269 --> 02:55:21,760

i sent an email to everyone i had met in

3929

02:55:26,710 --> 02:55:25,279

california at the retreat the ce5

3930

02:55:29,510 --> 02:55:26,720

retreat

3931

02:55:32,469 --> 02:55:29,520

and i i wrote an email to all of them

3932

02:55:34,150 --> 02:55:32,479

except greer telling them about tejbar

3933

02:55:37,349 --> 02:55:34,160

for the first time that i had this

3934

02:55:40,309 --> 02:55:37,359

face-to-face contact with tajbar in that

3935

02:55:42,230 --> 02:55:40,319

he had merged with my body and he was

3936

02:55:44,550 --> 02:55:42,240

still within me

3937

02:55:46,870 --> 02:55:44,560

and when i was getting ready to hit the

3938

02:55:49,910 --> 02:55:46,880

send button to that email teshbar

3939

02:55:52,710 --> 02:55:49,920

stopped me and he warned me he said if

3940

02:55:54,230 --> 02:55:52,720

you send this email it may put you in

3941

02:55:56,550 --> 02:55:54,240

physical harm

3942

02:55:57,670 --> 02:55:56,560

may place you at physical and physical

3943

02:56:00,230 --> 02:55:57,680

harm

3944

02:56:02,389 --> 02:56:00,240

and i'm like what you know that does you

3945

02:56:04,309 --> 02:56:02,399

know how why

3946

02:56:05,910 --> 02:56:04,319

and and

3947

02:56:07,910 --> 02:56:05,920

i i was

3948

02:56:10,950 --> 02:56:07,920

he just said that

3949

02:56:15,590 --> 02:56:10,960

to something to the extent that

3950

02:56:17,990 --> 02:56:15,600

your email will be monitored and that

3951
02:56:20,790 --> 02:56:18,000
they'll know by the description of what

3952
02:56:23,670 --> 02:56:20,800
you wrote who and what i am

3953
02:56:27,269 --> 02:56:23,680
and that will be a threat to somebody

3954
02:56:29,429 --> 02:56:27,279
and i and i just found it so outlandish

3955
02:56:31,990 --> 02:56:29,439
i didn't take it seriously i hit the

3956
02:56:34,469 --> 02:56:32,000
send button impulsively

3957
02:56:37,110 --> 02:56:34,479
and right after i hit the send button i

3958
02:56:38,150 --> 02:56:37,120
started sweating

3959
02:56:40,230 --> 02:56:38,160
and

3960
02:56:41,750 --> 02:56:40,240
it wasn't i wasn't nervous but it was

3961
02:56:44,070 --> 02:56:41,760
teshbar

3962
02:56:45,670 --> 02:56:44,080
who was having us you know some kind of

3963
02:56:47,030 --> 02:56:45,680

psychosomatic

3964

02:56:49,710 --> 02:56:47,040

um

3965

02:56:52,469 --> 02:56:49,720

reaction within my body causing me to

3966

02:56:56,230 --> 02:56:52,479

profusely sweat under my armpits it was

3967

02:56:59,910 --> 02:56:56,240

like a water fountain under my arms

3968

02:57:01,990 --> 02:56:59,920

and i i took notice of this and then i

3969

02:57:04,070 --> 02:57:02,000

checked in with tashbar and i said

3970

02:57:05,750 --> 02:57:04,080

teshbar what's going on and he says mark

3971

02:57:08,429 --> 02:57:05,760

you are in

3972

02:57:11,269 --> 02:57:08,439

you're in physical danger you need to be

3973

02:57:14,469 --> 02:57:11,279

extremely careful

3974

02:57:16,710 --> 02:57:14,479

so i lived in this uh

3975

02:57:18,790 --> 02:57:16,720

gated community where we built this

3976

02:57:20,469 --> 02:57:18,800

house i described with the bowling alley

3977

02:57:23,670 --> 02:57:20,479

in the pool

3978

02:57:25,670 --> 02:57:23,680

and there was a guard house and anybody

3979

02:57:27,830 --> 02:57:25,680

coming into the gated community had to

3980

02:57:30,710 --> 02:57:27,840

get checked in by the guard

3981

02:57:31,830 --> 02:57:30,720

so i immediately called the guard

3982

02:57:34,389 --> 02:57:31,840

and

3983

02:57:36,790 --> 02:57:34,399

told them that i wasn't expecting any

3984

02:57:39,030 --> 02:57:36,800

guests and to please be extra careful

3985

02:57:41,590 --> 02:57:39,040

letting anybody through the the

3986

02:57:43,830 --> 02:57:41,600

gatehouse that only the people who are

3987

02:57:46,230 --> 02:57:43,840

on a list that we maintain

3988

02:57:48,230 --> 02:57:46,240

who are known friends and family are

3989

02:57:51,590 --> 02:57:48,240

allowed to come through anybody else

3990

02:57:53,910 --> 02:57:51,600

asking to come to see me uh please make

3991

02:57:56,389 --> 02:57:53,920

sure you call me first i i made this a

3992

02:57:58,710 --> 02:57:56,399

big point of this and this phone call

3993

02:58:00,389 --> 02:57:58,720

was made at roughly 3 pm in the

3994

02:58:02,950 --> 02:58:00,399

afternoon because i

3995

02:58:03,349 --> 02:58:02,960

after all that went

3996

02:58:06,950 --> 02:58:03,359

uh down

3997

02:58:11,190 --> 02:58:06,960

i recorded all my logs for my phone

3998

02:58:13,510 --> 02:58:11,200

so uh so i i talked to the guard and he

3999

02:58:16,150 --> 02:58:13,520

made a note of it he was very clear yes

4000

02:58:18,550 --> 02:58:16,160

mr sims you know i'll be sure to not let

4001
02:58:19,349 --> 02:58:18,560
anybody through and i said you know i i

4002
02:58:21,910 --> 02:58:19,359
don't

4003
02:58:23,590 --> 02:58:21,920
you know i i'm i it's probably nothing

4004
02:58:26,070 --> 02:58:23,600
i'm just a little concerned a friend of

4005
02:58:28,230 --> 02:58:26,080
mine called me and said maybe i i'd be

4006
02:58:30,630 --> 02:58:28,240
in physical harm so please be extra

4007
02:58:32,630 --> 02:58:30,640
careful so you let through

4008
02:58:35,510 --> 02:58:32,640
so my wife

4009
02:58:38,309 --> 02:58:35,520
had uh left with the family

4010
02:58:39,670 --> 02:58:38,319
and i was home alone and at seven

4011
02:58:42,790 --> 02:58:39,680
o'clock

4012
02:58:46,790 --> 02:58:42,800
i got hungry and i went upstairs to make

4013
02:58:49,269 --> 02:58:46,800

myself dinner and as i had just placed

4014

02:58:51,590 --> 02:58:49,279

the fish and some

4015

02:58:52,630 --> 02:58:51,600

uh vegetables i'd cut up to roast in the

4016

02:58:54,790 --> 02:58:52,640

oven

4017

02:58:57,590 --> 02:58:54,800

my phone rings

4018

02:58:59,750 --> 02:58:57,600

my my landline and my house rings and i

4019

02:59:02,710 --> 02:58:59,760

answer it and it's the guard that i had

4020

02:59:04,710 --> 02:59:02,720

spoken to just four hours earlier he's

4021

02:59:07,269 --> 02:59:04,720

still on duty working

4022

02:59:10,150 --> 02:59:07,279

uh and this is thanksgiving day

4023

02:59:12,469 --> 02:59:10,160

and uh he says uh mr sims this is uh

4024

02:59:15,110 --> 02:59:12,479

rudy his name was rudy and he says this

4025

02:59:17,190 --> 02:59:15,120

is rudy um i just wanted to let you know

4026

02:59:18,070 --> 02:59:17,200

that audrey sims is on her way to see

4027

02:59:20,710 --> 02:59:18,080

you

4028

02:59:23,670 --> 02:59:20,720

and i'm said rudy who's audrey sims and

4029

02:59:26,550 --> 02:59:23,680

he started stuttering he was going uh do

4030

02:59:30,230 --> 02:59:26,560

don't don't you know an audrey sims and

4031

02:59:33,110 --> 02:59:30,240

i said no i do not who who is she and he

4032

02:59:34,230 --> 02:59:33,120

says well i don't know mr sims but she's

4033

02:59:36,710 --> 02:59:34,240

on her way

4034

02:59:39,110 --> 02:59:36,720

and i said well is she alone and he says

4035

02:59:40,469 --> 02:59:39,120

no she's with two men

4036

02:59:43,990 --> 02:59:40,479

and i said what kind of car are they

4037

02:59:46,510 --> 02:59:44,000

driving and he says a black suv

4038

02:59:49,190 --> 02:59:46,520

and i said rudy call

4039

02:59:52,230 --> 02:59:49,200

911 i'm in trouble

4040

02:59:55,190 --> 02:59:52,240

and i hang up and i know that i've got a

4041

02:59:57,590 --> 02:59:55,200

very short amount of time to go hide out

4042

03:00:00,630 --> 02:59:57,600

in my home i have this huge 13 000

4043

03:00:03,670 --> 03:00:00,640

square foot home lots of hiding places

4044

03:00:06,070 --> 03:00:03,680

but i don't have a gun or any weapons

4045

03:00:09,910 --> 03:00:06,080

but i did happen to have hanging in my

4046

03:00:11,590 --> 03:00:09,920

office at tomahawk this very very big

4047

03:00:14,150 --> 03:00:11,600

heavy tomahawk

4048

03:00:16,950 --> 03:00:14,160

and i pulled it off the wall and i went

4049

03:00:18,790 --> 03:00:16,960

and hit off hid in my garage

4050

03:00:21,030 --> 03:00:18,800

and the reason i hit into my garage is

4051
03:00:24,630 --> 03:00:21,040
because from that vantage point i could

4052
03:00:26,950 --> 03:00:24,640
see anybody entering my my driveway

4053
03:00:29,510 --> 03:00:26,960
and i would figure it would be one of

4054
03:00:30,389 --> 03:00:29,520
the last places anybody would be looking

4055
03:00:35,670 --> 03:00:30,399
for

4056
03:00:36,950 --> 03:00:35,680
so i just sat in there and as soon as i

4057
03:00:38,389 --> 03:00:36,960
got into

4058
03:00:40,389 --> 03:00:38,399
the garage

4059
03:00:44,070 --> 03:00:40,399
and was looking out the window and mind

4060
03:00:46,469 --> 03:00:44,080
you at 7 00 pm at night in november

4061
03:00:47,510 --> 03:00:46,479
in michigan it's very dark it was pitch

4062
03:00:53,910 --> 03:00:47,520
black

4063
03:00:57,190 --> 03:00:53,920

garage looking out the window and here

4064

03:00:58,870 --> 03:00:57,200

comes a black suv

4065

03:01:00,309 --> 03:00:58,880

down the street and turns into my

4066

03:01:01,990 --> 03:01:00,319

driveway

4067

03:01:04,469 --> 03:01:02,000

and i

4068

03:01:08,070 --> 03:01:04,479

i started shaking like a leaf i was so

4069

03:01:11,510 --> 03:01:08,080

scared because i knew this was not good

4070

03:01:13,110 --> 03:01:11,520

so i ran to the back of the garage to

4071

03:01:15,190 --> 03:01:13,120

get away from the window because i

4072

03:01:17,830 --> 03:01:15,200

wanted to call rudy the guard to make

4073

03:01:19,590 --> 03:01:17,840

sure he had called 9-1-1 and i wanted to

4074

03:01:23,349 --> 03:01:19,600

go in the corner of the garage so that

4075

03:01:26,150 --> 03:01:23,359

the illumination of my of my

4076
03:01:28,790 --> 03:01:26,160
phone wouldn't give me away okay let me

4077
03:01:33,110 --> 03:01:28,800
stop it let me stop you right there

4078
03:01:35,030 --> 03:01:33,120
i'm letting the network know race um and

4079
03:01:37,990 --> 03:01:35,040
everybody else

4080
03:01:40,230 --> 03:01:38,000
i'm not signing off at 10 p.m we are

4081
03:01:41,510 --> 03:01:40,240
going to continue if you want to keep us

4082
03:01:43,670 --> 03:01:41,520
on the air

4083
03:01:45,429 --> 03:01:43,680
don't run commercials i won't run

4084
03:01:46,630 --> 03:01:45,439
commercials from here

4085
03:01:48,710 --> 03:01:46,640
okay

4086
03:01:51,830 --> 03:01:48,720
back to you

4087
03:01:53,670 --> 03:01:51,840
mark so okay so the suv is coming up the

4088
03:01:56,389 --> 03:01:53,680

driveway

4089

03:01:58,950 --> 03:01:56,399

and uh and when it turns into my

4090

03:02:03,269 --> 03:01:58,960

driveway it it goes right past the

4091

03:02:05,349 --> 03:02:03,279

window where i'm hiding out and so i run

4092

03:02:07,590 --> 03:02:05,359

into the back of the garage back away

4093

03:02:10,870 --> 03:02:07,600

from the window to make my phone call to

4094

03:02:14,469 --> 03:02:10,880

the guard and when i call him i say did

4095

03:02:17,349 --> 03:02:14,479

he he uh he answers the phone and i said

4096

03:02:19,429 --> 03:02:17,359

did you call 9-1-1 and he said no mr

4097

03:02:20,870 --> 03:02:19,439

sims i can't get an outside line and i

4098

03:02:23,590 --> 03:02:20,880

said what do you mean you can't get an

4099

03:02:25,830 --> 03:02:23,600

outside line i'm i'm talking to you on

4100

03:02:28,630 --> 03:02:25,840

the on your land line he says i know mr

4101
03:02:31,429 --> 03:02:28,640
sims but when i pick up the the my phone

4102
03:02:32,950 --> 03:02:31,439
and i try to make a phone call i it

4103
03:02:34,950 --> 03:02:32,960
doesn't go through

4104
03:02:36,630 --> 03:02:34,960
and i said you have a cell phone he says

4105
03:02:39,269 --> 03:02:36,640
yes i have a cell phone i said call

4106
03:02:42,070 --> 03:02:39,279
9-1-1 on your cell phone and i hang up

4107
03:02:45,349 --> 03:02:42,080
with them and then i call 9-1-1 and the

4108
03:02:47,830 --> 03:02:45,359
9-1-1 operator in bloomfield hills

4109
03:02:49,990 --> 03:02:47,840
michigan on that night of thanksgiving

4110
03:02:52,950 --> 03:02:50,000
gets two simultaneous

4111
03:02:55,990 --> 03:02:52,960
9-1-1 calls one from the guard house

4112
03:02:57,510 --> 03:02:56,000
and one from me both telling them that

4113
03:02:58,790 --> 03:02:57,520

i'm in trouble

4114

03:03:01,429 --> 03:02:58,800

and so

4115

03:03:03,590 --> 03:03:01,439

you know the the 911 operator wants to

4116

03:03:05,670 --> 03:03:03,600

ask me a hundred questions about the

4117

03:03:07,429 --> 03:03:05,680

nature of the threat and so i'm

4118

03:03:09,269 --> 03:03:07,439

answering all these questions about

4119

03:03:11,510 --> 03:03:09,279

where i'm located in the house and what

4120

03:03:14,309 --> 03:03:11,520

my address is and what's the nature of

4121

03:03:15,910 --> 03:03:14,319

my emergency and all this stuff and i'm

4122

03:03:18,150 --> 03:03:15,920

not looking out the window while this is

4123

03:03:20,309 --> 03:03:18,160

going on because i'm on my phone and i'm

4124

03:03:21,750 --> 03:03:20,319

in the dark and i don't want to be near

4125

03:03:24,309 --> 03:03:21,760

the window

4126
03:03:26,389 --> 03:03:24,319
so while this long conversation is going

4127
03:03:28,950 --> 03:03:26,399
on on my cell phone

4128
03:03:32,550 --> 03:03:28,960
i am beginning to come become worried

4129
03:03:34,710 --> 03:03:32,560
that i am distracted and i you know

4130
03:03:36,389 --> 03:03:34,720
whoever's in that black suv may be

4131
03:03:38,309 --> 03:03:36,399
entering my house

4132
03:03:41,030 --> 03:03:38,319
and starting to search through the house

4133
03:03:42,950 --> 03:03:41,040
looking for me and i want to be on alert

4134
03:03:45,990 --> 03:03:42,960
and listen and i want to be quiet and so

4135
03:03:47,670 --> 03:03:46,000
i tell the 911 operator i have to hang

4136
03:03:49,590 --> 03:03:47,680
up and i hang up on her

4137
03:03:52,309 --> 03:03:49,600
so i go to the window and i look out the

4138
03:03:55,110 --> 03:03:52,319

window and i don't see a car i don't see

4139

03:03:57,590 --> 03:03:55,120

this black suv but

4140

03:04:00,550 --> 03:03:57,600

the way the angle of my window is such

4141

03:04:02,630 --> 03:04:00,560

that the car could be in

4142

03:04:04,230 --> 03:04:02,640

right at the entrance of my front door

4143

03:04:06,790 --> 03:04:04,240

and i couldn't see it because of the

4144

03:04:08,950 --> 03:04:06,800

angle of the window sure

4145

03:04:10,950 --> 03:04:08,960

and uh so i'm not sure

4146

03:04:12,790 --> 03:04:10,960

so i just sit there

4147

03:04:15,830 --> 03:04:12,800

listening carefully i don't hear

4148

03:04:18,630 --> 03:04:15,840

anything and then my phone rings

4149

03:04:19,830 --> 03:04:18,640

and it rings loud because i had the

4150

03:04:22,550 --> 03:04:19,840

ringer on

4151
03:04:25,030 --> 03:04:22,560
and i'm fumbling for it i drop the phone

4152
03:04:26,710 --> 03:04:25,040
because i'm shaking like a leaf i drop

4153
03:04:29,830 --> 03:04:26,720
it on the ground i pick it up and i

4154
03:04:31,990 --> 03:04:29,840
answer it and it's the 911 operator

4155
03:04:33,830 --> 03:04:32,000
calling me back saying mark you know mr

4156
03:04:35,670 --> 03:04:33,840
sims we have to ask you more questions

4157
03:04:37,750 --> 03:04:35,680
about the nature of your emergency and i

4158
03:04:39,590 --> 03:04:37,760
said are the police on their way and she

4159
03:04:42,710 --> 03:04:39,600
said yes the police are on their way and

4160
03:04:45,349 --> 03:04:42,720
i said good and i hung up on her and i

4161
03:04:47,190 --> 03:04:45,359
took the ringer off my phone and i

4162
03:04:49,190 --> 03:04:47,200
continued looking out the window and i

4163
03:04:51,590 --> 03:04:49,200

didn't see anything and i was waiting

4164

03:04:54,230 --> 03:04:51,600

for the police to show up and after

4165

03:04:56,309 --> 03:04:54,240

about five or six seven minutes i

4166

03:04:59,030 --> 03:04:56,319

started hearing somebody walking out in

4167

03:05:00,710 --> 03:04:59,040

the driveway i couldn't see them but i

4168

03:05:03,030 --> 03:05:00,720

could hear them

4169

03:05:06,230 --> 03:05:03,040

and i heard footsteps all around

4170

03:05:07,590 --> 03:05:06,240

and then i heard the doorbell so in my

4171

03:05:09,750 --> 03:05:07,600

house i've got

4172

03:05:12,309 --> 03:05:09,760

a doorbell system that rings on a

4173

03:05:16,309 --> 03:05:12,319

speakers that includes the speakers in

4174

03:05:18,790 --> 03:05:16,319

my in my garage so when i hear that

4175

03:05:21,830 --> 03:05:18,800

i figure you know what i am going to

4176
03:05:23,750 --> 03:05:21,840
just go outside and assume if it's the

4177
03:05:25,830 --> 03:05:23,760
bad guys the police are going to be

4178
03:05:27,349 --> 03:05:25,840
showing up any second

4179
03:05:29,269 --> 03:05:27,359
and i'll be okay

4180
03:05:31,750 --> 03:05:29,279
or it's the police

4181
03:05:33,590 --> 03:05:31,760
so i walk out and i have the tomahawk in

4182
03:05:35,510 --> 03:05:33,600
my hand

4183
03:05:39,030 --> 03:05:35,520
and i walk out of the side door of my

4184
03:05:41,030 --> 03:05:39,040
garage into the driveway and a policeman

4185
03:05:43,110 --> 03:05:41,040
draws a gun and

4186
03:05:45,269 --> 03:05:43,120
rushes up to me and he says

4187
03:05:47,670 --> 03:05:45,279
who are you and i said i'm the homeowner

4188
03:05:50,630 --> 03:05:47,680

i'm mark sims the homeowner and he says

4189

03:05:54,550 --> 03:05:50,640

what's in your hand and i said tomahawk

4190

03:05:56,710 --> 03:05:54,560

and he said put the tomahawk down slowly

4191

03:05:57,750 --> 03:05:56,720

on the ground and put your hands behind

4192

03:06:00,469 --> 03:05:57,760

your head

4193

03:06:03,349 --> 03:06:00,479

so i put the tomahawk on the ground very

4194

03:06:06,150 --> 03:06:03,359

slowly i put my hands behind my head he

4195

03:06:07,030 --> 03:06:06,160

comes up to me he pats me down and he

4196

03:06:09,590 --> 03:06:07,040

says

4197

03:06:12,389 --> 03:06:09,600

you're mr sims and i said yes

4198

03:06:14,950 --> 03:06:12,399

he he holsters his pistol

4199

03:06:15,670 --> 03:06:14,960

and now two other cops are surrounding

4200

03:06:18,309 --> 03:06:15,680

me

4201
03:06:19,990 --> 03:06:18,319
and he says what is going on here what's

4202
03:06:21,269 --> 03:06:20,000
what is going on

4203
03:06:23,990 --> 03:06:21,279
and i said

4204
03:06:25,990 --> 03:06:24,000
i'd like to tell you officer but you're

4205
03:06:28,870 --> 03:06:26,000
not going to believe me

4206
03:06:32,630 --> 03:06:28,880
and he says you have to tell me he says

4207
03:06:34,550 --> 03:06:32,640
i have a uh a squad of policemen

4208
03:06:37,670 --> 03:06:34,560
surrounding your house their guns are

4209
03:06:39,190 --> 03:06:37,680
drawn they're on high alert and we

4210
03:06:41,510 --> 03:06:39,200
we don't know what we're dealing with

4211
03:06:42,469 --> 03:06:41,520
here and i don't want somebody to get

4212
03:06:44,230 --> 03:06:42,479
hurt

4213
03:06:46,389 --> 03:06:44,240

and so you're going to tell me i mean he

4214

03:06:47,349 --> 03:06:46,399

was in my face and really

4215

03:06:49,750 --> 03:06:47,359

really

4216

03:06:51,429 --> 03:06:49,760

uh aggressive he says you are going to

4217

03:06:54,469 --> 03:06:51,439

tell me what the hell is going on here

4218

03:06:56,230 --> 03:06:54,479

is this a drug uh situation do you have

4219

03:06:58,230 --> 03:06:56,240

guns on the property i said there's no

4220

03:07:01,190 --> 03:06:58,240

guns here there's no drugs

4221

03:07:03,030 --> 03:07:01,200

uh but i i'd rather have a lawyer

4222

03:07:04,950 --> 03:07:03,040

present and he says you're gonna tell

4223

03:07:07,910 --> 03:07:04,960

you there's no lawyer here you're gonna

4224

03:07:09,510 --> 03:07:07,920

tell me and so i said okay i'm gonna

4225

03:07:12,710 --> 03:07:09,520

tell you but you're not going to believe

4226
03:07:15,030 --> 03:07:12,720
me and so i go on to tell my story about

4227
03:07:16,150 --> 03:07:15,040
having been at this greer six day

4228
03:07:17,349 --> 03:07:16,160
retreat

4229
03:07:20,150 --> 03:07:17,359
and having

4230
03:07:22,630 --> 03:07:20,160
seen this craft and then in my hotel

4231
03:07:23,990 --> 03:07:22,640
room i summon an extraterrestrial who

4232
03:07:26,309 --> 03:07:24,000
then enters

4233
03:07:28,790 --> 03:07:26,319
no i don't say he entered my body i just

4234
03:07:31,030 --> 03:07:28,800
said i had a face-to-face contact in my

4235
03:07:32,950 --> 03:07:31,040
hotel room with an extraterrestrial so

4236
03:07:33,990 --> 03:07:32,960
this is the story i'd plan to tell my

4237
03:07:35,990 --> 03:07:34,000
wife

4238
03:07:38,550 --> 03:07:36,000

and so i tell it to the cop

4239

03:07:40,950 --> 03:07:38,560

and he says uh and and these other cops

4240

03:07:42,630 --> 03:07:40,960

are listening to this story

4241

03:07:44,309 --> 03:07:42,640

and there's they're asking me like well

4242

03:07:46,950 --> 03:07:44,319

what did the ct look like and i said

4243

03:07:48,870 --> 03:07:46,960

well he looked he looked human he looked

4244

03:07:50,630 --> 03:07:48,880

uh he looked latino you know i'm

4245

03:07:53,670 --> 03:07:50,640

thinking you know south american you

4246

03:07:56,070 --> 03:07:53,680

know he's from brego from uh tierra del

4247

03:07:59,110 --> 03:07:56,080

fuego so i'm thinking he's argentinian

4248

03:08:01,750 --> 03:07:59,120

and and i'm in in this police office

4249

03:08:04,469 --> 03:08:01,760

officer who asked me the question was

4250

03:08:06,389 --> 03:08:04,479

latino and i said he kind of looked like

4251

03:08:08,389 --> 03:08:06,399

you

4252

03:08:10,630 --> 03:08:08,399

and it was a complete fabrication of

4253

03:08:13,110 --> 03:08:10,640

course but i was just trying to bring

4254

03:08:15,670 --> 03:08:13,120

some levity to the situation

4255

03:08:18,950 --> 03:08:15,680

and uh and it worked because he kind of

4256

03:08:21,510 --> 03:08:18,960

smiled a little bit and and then they

4257

03:08:23,670 --> 03:08:21,520

just continued asking me questions about

4258

03:08:26,389 --> 03:08:23,680

what was going on here and i just said

4259

03:08:29,030 --> 03:08:26,399

listen this extraterrestrial

4260

03:08:32,070 --> 03:08:29,040

told me that if i sent an email that i

4261

03:08:34,710 --> 03:08:32,080

had drafted earlier this afternoon that

4262

03:08:37,429 --> 03:08:34,720

i would be putting myself in harm's way

4263

03:08:40,790 --> 03:08:37,439

and when i sent the email anyway

4264

03:08:43,269 --> 03:08:40,800

uh i discovered that indeed i may be in

4265

03:08:45,190 --> 03:08:43,279

harm's way and i called the guard house

4266

03:08:46,790 --> 03:08:45,200

and i warned them not to let anybody

4267

03:08:48,630 --> 03:08:46,800

through and they let somebody through

4268

03:08:50,870 --> 03:08:48,640

that wasn't on the list and he says yeah

4269

03:08:53,429 --> 03:08:50,880

we talked to the guard he confirms your

4270

03:08:54,710 --> 03:08:53,439

story and uh but

4271

03:08:59,110 --> 03:08:54,720

you know

4272

03:09:01,510 --> 03:08:59,120

and i said i don't know who they were i

4273

03:09:02,389 --> 03:09:01,520

just know that they were they weren't

4274

03:09:04,950 --> 03:09:02,399

invited

4275

03:09:06,309 --> 03:09:04,960

and i'm really frightened by it and

4276

03:09:08,389 --> 03:09:06,319

right when i'm

4277

03:09:11,590 --> 03:09:08,399

into this part of the story

4278

03:09:14,870 --> 03:09:11,600

my my wife and my daughter and my

4279

03:09:17,429 --> 03:09:14,880

in-laws drive into the driveway

4280

03:09:19,910 --> 03:09:17,439

now mind you that this is

4281

03:09:21,830 --> 03:09:19,920

there are cops surrounding my house

4282

03:09:24,389 --> 03:09:21,840

still who have not been hearing this

4283

03:09:26,389 --> 03:09:24,399

story that i'm relaying to the officer

4284

03:09:28,389 --> 03:09:26,399

and these two other officers

4285

03:09:29,590 --> 03:09:28,399

there's a guy in there's an officer in

4286

03:09:32,469 --> 03:09:29,600

the street

4287

03:09:35,030 --> 03:09:32,479

and when my wife's car pulls into the

4288

03:09:37,830 --> 03:09:35,040

driveway he rushes up to the drive to

4289

03:09:39,349 --> 03:09:37,840

the car with his pistol and points it

4290

03:09:42,229 --> 03:09:39,359

into the window

4291

03:09:44,229 --> 03:09:42,239

and my my daughter is driving the car

4292

03:09:47,110 --> 03:09:44,239

and she said

4293

03:09:50,389 --> 03:09:47,120

and the officer who's in charge the lead

4294

03:09:53,190 --> 03:09:50,399

deputy he's who's interviewing me

4295

03:09:55,429 --> 03:09:53,200

looks at the situation and he's he just

4296

03:09:57,429 --> 03:09:55,439

grabs his head and he says is this your

4297

03:09:59,750 --> 03:09:57,439

family and i said yes it's my family

4298

03:10:01,910 --> 03:09:59,760

returning from thanksgiving dinner

4299

03:10:03,910 --> 03:10:01,920

and he says you stay here i'm gonna go

4300

03:10:06,870 --> 03:10:03,920

talk to them so he goes and talks to

4301

03:10:09,830 --> 03:10:06,880

them and about 15 minutes later he comes

4302

03:10:12,630 --> 03:10:09,840

and comes back to me and he says your

4303

03:10:13,670 --> 03:10:12,640

your wife tells me that you have agreed

4304

03:10:15,429 --> 03:10:13,680

to go

4305

03:10:18,070 --> 03:10:15,439

see a doctor and that you're going to

4306

03:10:21,110 --> 03:10:18,080

get a full psychiatric evaluation and i

4307

03:10:25,429 --> 03:10:21,120

said yes i i plan on doing that he said

4308

03:10:28,790 --> 03:10:25,439

good i think she that's a very good idea

4309

03:10:30,790 --> 03:10:28,800

so my wife then walks into the house i

4310

03:10:34,229 --> 03:10:30,800

we all go into the house

4311

03:10:35,590 --> 03:10:34,239

the officer tells the deputies to go

4312

03:10:37,590 --> 03:10:35,600

with me to

4313

03:10:39,670 --> 03:10:37,600

search the house for any possible

4314

03:10:41,670 --> 03:10:39,680

intruders

4315

03:10:43,990 --> 03:10:41,680

which we do which takes a long time in a

4316

03:10:47,030 --> 03:10:44,000

13 000 foot square house it took us

4317

03:10:49,830 --> 03:10:47,040

about 45 minutes to search every closet

4318

03:10:52,950 --> 03:10:49,840

every part of the house and of course

4319

03:10:55,750 --> 03:10:52,960

these officers are are you know

4320

03:10:57,510 --> 03:10:55,760

impressed by my bowling alley and you

4321

03:10:59,110 --> 03:10:57,520

know everything else

4322

03:11:00,070 --> 03:10:59,120

and um

4323

03:11:01,990 --> 03:11:00,080

you know

4324

03:11:04,790 --> 03:11:02,000

asking me what i did for a living you

4325

03:11:06,469 --> 03:11:04,800

know they so this became

4326

03:11:08,870 --> 03:11:06,479

became kind of a

4327

03:11:10,630 --> 03:11:08,880

tour of my house

4328

03:11:12,710 --> 03:11:10,640

and finally when we were done we came

4329

03:11:15,269 --> 03:11:12,720

back in the kitchen and my wife is

4330

03:11:16,630 --> 03:11:15,279

talking to the lead detective

4331

03:11:17,510 --> 03:11:16,640

and um

4332

03:11:19,670 --> 03:11:17,520

and

4333

03:11:20,790 --> 03:11:19,680

he basically says

4334

03:11:22,710 --> 03:11:20,800

to me

4335

03:11:23,750 --> 03:11:22,720

you know please

4336

03:11:26,229 --> 03:11:23,760

you know

4337

03:11:30,550 --> 03:11:26,239

follow your wife's instructions go to

4338

03:11:32,469 --> 03:11:30,560

see that doctor and um and he leaves

4339

03:11:34,950 --> 03:11:32,479

and he he's

4340

03:11:38,070 --> 03:11:34,960

troubled with what how to classify the

4341

03:11:40,870 --> 03:11:38,080

report because he has to file a report

4342

03:11:42,790 --> 03:11:40,880

so anyway um what happened to the black

4343

03:11:49,670 --> 03:11:42,800

suv

4344

03:11:52,550 --> 03:11:49,680

evidently when i went to call

4345

03:11:56,070 --> 03:11:52,560

did rudy what about license plates and

4346

03:11:58,790 --> 03:11:56,080

did rudy was there any uh videotape

4347

03:12:02,229 --> 03:11:58,800

well the the the officer

4348

03:12:05,110 --> 03:12:02,239

i told the officer that there was video

4349

03:12:08,630 --> 03:12:05,120

and that he should check with the

4350

03:12:11,030 --> 03:12:08,640

uh guard to recover the the video

4351

03:12:12,710 --> 03:12:11,040

but unfortunately the officer did not

4352

03:12:14,790 --> 03:12:12,720

follow through on that the next day

4353

03:12:19,990 --> 03:12:14,800

because we would have had video but it

4354

03:12:25,670 --> 03:12:23,110

and by the time i had found this out

4355

03:12:27,110 --> 03:12:25,680

uh there was no chance of recovering

4356

03:12:30,469 --> 03:12:27,120

that video

4357

03:12:32,870 --> 03:12:30,479

and the gate to go out of the gated

4358

03:12:34,870 --> 03:12:32,880

community will open automatically you

4359

03:12:36,870 --> 03:12:34,880

don't have to check in with the guard to

4360

03:12:39,110 --> 03:12:36,880

leave you just pull up to the gate and

4361

03:12:41,990 --> 03:12:39,120

the arm lifts and you leave

4362

03:12:44,950 --> 03:12:42,000

so um that was

4363

03:12:46,389 --> 03:12:44,960

how they left did so did rudy see them

4364

03:12:48,309 --> 03:12:46,399

leave

4365

03:12:50,309 --> 03:12:48,319

no he did not

4366

03:12:54,309 --> 03:12:50,319

right okay okay

4367

03:12:57,110 --> 03:12:54,319

okay and um so i ended up rudy by the

4368

03:12:58,870 --> 03:12:57,120

way ended up getting fired from his job

4369

03:13:01,510 --> 03:12:58,880

the next day

4370

03:13:04,389 --> 03:13:01,520

for for breaching the protocol because

4371

03:13:06,630 --> 03:13:04,399

he he he broke the rules i mean these

4372

03:13:08,630 --> 03:13:06,640

guys are hired and he was

4373

03:13:10,950 --> 03:13:08,640

a lot one of the first

4374

03:13:12,950 --> 03:13:10,960

uh security guards that the gated

4375

03:13:15,830 --> 03:13:12,960

community had hired

4376

03:13:18,229 --> 03:13:15,840

and i had known him for many years i'd

4377

03:13:21,110 --> 03:13:18,239

lived there by that time this is 2012

4378

03:13:23,510 --> 03:13:21,120

and we moved in there in 2004 so he had

4379

03:13:26,630 --> 03:13:23,520

been our the senior guard there for

4380

03:13:28,870 --> 03:13:26,640

eight years right right and he lost his

4381

03:13:29,590 --> 03:13:28,880

job the next day he was fired because of

4382

03:13:33,990 --> 03:13:29,600

the

4383

03:13:35,910 --> 03:13:34,000

was a major deal

4384

03:13:38,070 --> 03:13:35,920

and um

4385

03:13:40,790 --> 03:13:38,080

and so

4386

03:13:43,269 --> 03:13:40,800

so anyway he i never got a chance to

4387

03:13:45,990 --> 03:13:43,279

interview him until years later i was

4388

03:13:48,309 --> 03:13:46,000

able to track him down and i interviewed

4389

03:13:51,190 --> 03:13:48,319

him and i videotaped him in an interview

4390

03:13:53,910 --> 03:13:51,200

which i have on my vimeo account

4391

03:13:56,630 --> 03:13:53,920

and we recall that whole story

4392

03:13:59,030 --> 03:13:56,640

and he re he tells his you know his

4393

03:14:01,590 --> 03:13:59,040

point of view what had happened and and

4394

03:14:04,150 --> 03:14:01,600

he confirms all these things i'm sharing

4395

03:14:06,150 --> 03:14:04,160

with you at least from his perspective

4396

03:14:08,870 --> 03:14:06,160

that i indeed called in the afternoon

4397

03:14:10,389 --> 03:14:08,880

warning him and then he let the let the

4398

03:14:11,910 --> 03:14:10,399

car through and he

4399

03:14:15,590 --> 03:14:11,920

he claims that

4400

03:14:18,150 --> 03:14:15,600

that this woman

4401

03:14:20,469 --> 03:14:18,160

her name was audrey sims

4402

03:14:23,269 --> 03:14:20,479

was sitting in the back seat of the suv

4403

03:14:25,030 --> 03:14:23,279

which was being driven by a man and uh

4404

03:14:26,389 --> 03:14:25,040

there was somebody in the passenger seat

4405

03:14:28,870 --> 03:14:26,399

that was a man

4406

03:14:33,030 --> 03:14:28,880

and that she had cracked the window open

4407

03:14:35,429 --> 03:14:33,040

a few inches she couldn't identify her

4408

03:14:36,550 --> 03:14:35,439

she just basically saw a black

4409

03:14:37,510 --> 03:14:36,560

silhouette

4410

03:14:47,110 --> 03:14:37,520

and

4411

03:14:48,950 --> 03:14:47,120

is because she had gone through before

4412

03:14:51,190 --> 03:14:48,960

and he thought he was she was on the

4413

03:14:53,830 --> 03:14:51,200

list which she hadn't but she had been

4414

03:14:56,229 --> 03:14:53,840

coming evidently to my house

4415

03:14:59,990 --> 03:14:56,239

before a few times

4416

03:15:02,950 --> 03:15:00,000

and he had let her through because

4417

03:15:06,950 --> 03:15:02,960

however that or originated i don't know

4418

03:15:10,229 --> 03:15:06,960

he couldn't he couldn't explain it so uh

4419

03:15:12,229 --> 03:15:10,239

so it's very very strange uh to say the

4420

03:15:14,469 --> 03:15:12,239

least

4421

03:15:17,830 --> 03:15:14,479

that's an incredible story go ahead and

4422

03:15:20,309 --> 03:15:17,840

finish your thought so so anyway that's

4423

03:15:24,469 --> 03:15:20,319

my men in black encounter which happened

4424

03:15:27,030 --> 03:15:24,479

the evening of thanksgiving day 2012

4425

03:15:28,710 --> 03:15:27,040

as i'm still in this state of communion

4426
03:15:30,389 --> 03:15:28,720
with tejbar

4427
03:15:33,110 --> 03:15:30,399
and

4428
03:15:36,150 --> 03:15:33,120
i now

4429
03:15:39,429 --> 03:15:36,160
years later reflecting on what was

4430
03:15:40,950 --> 03:15:39,439
transpiring i can understand now the

4431
03:15:42,150 --> 03:15:40,960
threat that

4432
03:15:46,070 --> 03:15:42,160
tejbar

4433
03:15:49,030 --> 03:15:46,080
represented to to this dark

4434
03:15:51,670 --> 03:15:49,040
these dark beings you could call them

4435
03:15:53,510 --> 03:15:51,680
now um and thank you for

4436
03:15:56,790 --> 03:15:53,520
staying late

4437
03:16:00,870 --> 03:15:56,800
um i i i have never gone this late on

4438
03:16:02,469 --> 03:16:00,880

the show but i i want to uh get to the

4439

03:16:06,229 --> 03:16:02,479

ending of this

4440

03:16:09,910 --> 03:16:06,239

which is 13 days later um you and

4441

03:16:12,150 --> 03:16:09,920

tashbar say goodbye how does that happen

4442

03:16:13,750 --> 03:16:12,160

well when uh i returned back from

4443

03:16:16,630 --> 03:16:13,760

flagstaff

4444

03:16:19,510 --> 03:16:16,640

my parents decided to fly back with me

4445

03:16:22,550 --> 03:16:19,520

because they were all very concerned

4446

03:16:23,349 --> 03:16:22,560

about my mental state

4447

03:16:24,150 --> 03:16:23,359

and

4448

03:16:26,630 --> 03:16:24,160

so

4449

03:16:29,990 --> 03:16:26,640

my wife and my mother

4450

03:16:32,389 --> 03:16:30,000

had been secretly communicating without

4451

03:16:35,190 --> 03:16:32,399

my knowledge

4452

03:16:37,030 --> 03:16:35,200

and my mother had basically diagnosed me

4453

03:16:37,990 --> 03:16:37,040

as bipolar

4454

03:16:40,550 --> 03:16:38,000

and

4455

03:16:43,110 --> 03:16:40,560

my wife had contacted the university of

4456

03:16:45,590 --> 03:16:43,120

michigan hospital and because we had

4457

03:16:48,469 --> 03:16:45,600

been significant donors

4458

03:16:49,670 --> 03:16:48,479

uh we were able to get a

4459

03:16:52,870 --> 03:16:49,680

um

4460

03:16:56,309 --> 03:16:52,880

she was able i should say to get a

4461

03:16:58,550 --> 03:16:56,319

quick appointment with doctors there

4462

03:16:59,990 --> 03:16:58,560

and so when as soon as i returned from

4463

03:17:03,349 --> 03:17:00,000

flagstaff

4464

03:17:04,710 --> 03:17:03,359

which was the 25th of um

4465

03:17:07,990 --> 03:17:04,720

of november

4466

03:17:10,550 --> 03:17:08,000

on the 26th my wife had already made an

4467

03:17:13,670 --> 03:17:10,560

appointment for the hospital in ann

4468

03:17:16,389 --> 03:17:13,680

arbor for me to have a full physical and

4469

03:17:19,429 --> 03:17:16,399

psychiatric evaluation so

4470

03:17:23,030 --> 03:17:19,439

monday morning the 26th of november

4471

03:17:25,349 --> 03:17:23,040

my wife and my daughter drove me to ann

4472

03:17:28,469 --> 03:17:25,359

arbor from bloomfield hills

4473

03:17:32,710 --> 03:17:28,479

and when i had the physical examination

4474

03:17:34,790 --> 03:17:32,720

in the morning i all the results were

4475

03:17:37,750 --> 03:17:34,800

confirming that i was a specimen of

4476

03:17:41,190 --> 03:17:37,760

health i mean i was in very good shape

4477

03:17:42,790 --> 03:17:41,200

i i was exercising and eating regularly

4478

03:17:45,190 --> 03:17:42,800

healthy foods

4479

03:17:49,190 --> 03:17:45,200

and and so there was nothing indicating

4480

03:17:50,790 --> 03:17:49,200

that i had a brain tumor or any other

4481

03:17:53,510 --> 03:17:50,800

health problem

4482

03:17:56,630 --> 03:17:53,520

but then in the afternoon and evening it

4483

03:17:58,150 --> 03:17:56,640

ended up late into the evening that a

4484

03:18:01,590 --> 03:17:58,160

um

4485

03:18:03,269 --> 03:18:01,600

three psychiatrist evaluated me and they

4486

03:18:05,429 --> 03:18:03,279

they began with an interview of my

4487

03:18:07,750 --> 03:18:05,439

daughter and my wife and then i went in

4488

03:18:09,670 --> 03:18:07,760

for an interview and at the end of that

4489

03:18:12,710 --> 03:18:09,680

interview we were brought into a room

4490

03:18:15,590 --> 03:18:12,720

together with a big security guard

4491

03:18:17,750 --> 03:18:15,600

and i was informed that i would not be

4492

03:18:20,229 --> 03:18:17,760

returning home that evening that i was

4493

03:18:24,950 --> 03:18:20,239

being involuntarily committed

4494

03:18:27,990 --> 03:18:24,960

for my own safety and uh and i i asked

4495

03:18:28,950 --> 03:18:28,000

them i said well i am going home i'm i'm

4496

03:18:31,670 --> 03:18:28,960

you know

4497

03:18:34,070 --> 03:18:31,680

i i'm not staying here uh they said no

4498

03:18:36,790 --> 03:18:34,080

in the state of michigan a psychiatrist

4499

03:18:39,190 --> 03:18:36,800

who deems you a harm a possible harm to

4500

03:18:41,429 --> 03:18:39,200

yourself and others can

4501

03:18:42,950 --> 03:18:41,439

involuntarily commit you and there's

4502

03:18:44,550 --> 03:18:42,960

nothing you can do about it and i said

4503

03:18:46,150 --> 03:18:44,560

well i want to call my lawyer right now

4504

03:18:48,469 --> 03:18:46,160

and they said you do not have a right to

4505

03:18:51,590 --> 03:18:48,479

a lawyer and this is true this is true

4506

03:18:54,790 --> 03:18:51,600

in michigan that uh if a psychiatrist

4507

03:18:56,150 --> 03:18:54,800

deems you a security risk or a you know

4508

03:18:57,030 --> 03:18:56,160

a health risk

4509

03:18:59,830 --> 03:18:57,040

uh

4510

03:19:02,150 --> 03:18:59,840

as a violent person who's either

4511

03:19:05,269 --> 03:19:02,160

suicidal or

4512

03:19:07,349 --> 03:19:05,279

going to harm other people physically

4513

03:19:09,510 --> 03:19:07,359

they can commit you and you don't even

4514

03:19:12,550 --> 03:19:09,520

have a right to a lawyer

4515

03:19:15,190 --> 03:19:12,560

and i had not been violent i had not

4516

03:19:16,950 --> 03:19:15,200

been in any way

4517

03:19:19,590 --> 03:19:16,960

suicidal

4518

03:19:21,190 --> 03:19:19,600

i was actually telling my story to the

4519

03:19:22,309 --> 03:19:21,200

psychiatrist

4520

03:19:24,309 --> 03:19:22,319

in a very

4521

03:19:25,349 --> 03:19:24,319

you know matter-of-fact way i was and i

4522

03:19:30,469 --> 03:19:25,359

was

4523

03:19:32,229 --> 03:19:30,479

i at one point said you know he's right

4524

03:19:33,429 --> 03:19:32,239

here would you like to ask him a

4525

03:19:36,150 --> 03:19:33,439

question

4526
03:19:38,630 --> 03:19:36,160
and you know kind of because he was

4527
03:19:41,990 --> 03:19:38,640
blowing my mind with these amazing

4528
03:19:43,990 --> 03:19:42,000
pearls of wisdom and and philosophy and

4529
03:19:45,349 --> 03:19:44,000
the nature of reality and consciousness

4530
03:19:47,990 --> 03:19:45,359
and i thought maybe

4531
03:19:49,110 --> 03:19:48,000
that they would dig it you know i

4532
03:19:51,590 --> 03:19:49,120
but um

4533
03:19:53,950 --> 03:19:51,600
that was very naive of me of course and

4534
03:19:55,510 --> 03:19:53,960
it resulted in my being

4535
03:19:56,550 --> 03:19:55,520
institutionalized

4536
03:20:00,309 --> 03:19:56,560
and so

4537
03:20:01,670 --> 03:20:00,319
i this the the 26th of november that

4538
03:20:04,389 --> 03:20:01,680

that well the

4539

03:20:07,750 --> 03:20:04,399

yeah that was the day i was committed

4540

03:20:09,990 --> 03:20:07,760

and this is now the 11th day of my

4541

03:20:11,670 --> 03:20:10,000

communion experience so

4542

03:20:14,550 --> 03:20:11,680

the last

4543

03:20:17,269 --> 03:20:14,560

two three days of my communion

4544

03:20:19,190 --> 03:20:17,279

took place in the mental

4545

03:20:21,030 --> 03:20:19,200

ward of the

4546

03:20:23,190 --> 03:20:21,040

you know the uh

4547

03:20:27,030 --> 03:20:23,200

university of michigan hospital and he

4548

03:20:28,910 --> 03:20:27,040

left me at three a.m on the morning of

4549

03:20:31,750 --> 03:20:28,920

the

4550

03:20:34,309 --> 03:20:31,760

29th of november

4551
03:20:35,590 --> 03:20:34,319
and and how did you guys say goodbye how

4552
03:20:37,429 --> 03:20:35,600
did that happen

4553
03:20:40,070 --> 03:20:37,439
well i was asleep

4554
03:20:42,469 --> 03:20:40,080
and i uh had this

4555
03:20:43,910 --> 03:20:42,479
lucid dream it was a very

4556
03:20:46,630 --> 03:20:43,920
very uh

4557
03:20:48,070 --> 03:20:46,640
it was almost like i was awake

4558
03:20:50,790 --> 03:20:48,080
and uh

4559
03:20:53,590 --> 03:20:50,800
the dream began with me following this

4560
03:20:55,750 --> 03:20:53,600
man who was uh

4561
03:20:56,710 --> 03:20:55,760
wearing nothing but

4562
03:21:18,550 --> 03:20:56,720
a

4563
03:21:22,150 --> 03:21:18,560

uh

4564

03:21:23,590 --> 03:21:22,160

he was an older man he had a torch in

4565

03:21:25,429 --> 03:21:23,600

his hand

4566

03:21:28,309 --> 03:21:25,439

and i was following him down this

4567

03:21:30,550 --> 03:21:28,319

corridor and we came to this uh fork in

4568

03:21:32,790 --> 03:21:30,560

the corridor like a dead end but that

4569

03:21:35,190 --> 03:21:32,800

with one going one way going to the

4570

03:21:38,070 --> 03:21:35,200

right and one one way going to the left

4571

03:21:39,110 --> 03:21:38,080

and we took the left

4572

03:21:40,950 --> 03:21:39,120

turn

4573

03:21:42,469 --> 03:21:40,960

and we continued down this corridor and

4574

03:21:43,510 --> 03:21:42,479

this corridor

4575

03:21:46,070 --> 03:21:43,520

is

4576

03:21:47,269 --> 03:21:46,080

the walls are made up of these very

4577

03:21:49,670 --> 03:21:47,279

large

4578

03:21:52,309 --> 03:21:49,680

blocks like the blocks at the great

4579

03:21:54,790 --> 03:21:52,319

pyramid if you've ever been in giza and

4580

03:21:57,190 --> 03:21:54,800

um so there there are these huge

4581

03:21:59,990 --> 03:21:57,200

limestone blocks

4582

03:22:02,229 --> 03:22:00,000

and uh i'm just following this guy and

4583

03:22:03,670 --> 03:22:02,239

we're not saying anything to each other

4584

03:22:05,190 --> 03:22:03,680

and then

4585

03:22:08,070 --> 03:22:05,200

we end up

4586

03:22:10,229 --> 03:22:08,080

open this corridor ends and opens up in

4587

03:22:12,710 --> 03:22:10,239

the large chamber room

4588

03:22:14,790 --> 03:22:12,720

and on the other side of this large room

4589

03:22:16,550 --> 03:22:14,800

there is an elevated

4590

03:22:19,349 --> 03:22:16,560

floor or stage

4591

03:22:22,229 --> 03:22:19,359

with these two steps leading up to that

4592

03:22:25,510 --> 03:22:22,239

stage and on the stage or on that

4593

03:22:27,429 --> 03:22:25,520

elevated floor is a small altar

4594

03:22:28,710 --> 03:22:27,439

made of three stones

4595

03:22:31,590 --> 03:22:28,720

one

4596

03:22:35,269 --> 03:22:31,600

that's horizontal and two

4597

03:22:39,110 --> 03:22:35,279

uh vertical that the horizontal stone is

4598

03:22:41,429 --> 03:22:39,120

resting on very primitive basic altar

4599

03:22:42,389 --> 03:22:41,439

so i follow him up the steps to the

4600

03:22:47,830 --> 03:22:42,399

altar

4601
03:22:50,630 --> 03:22:47,840
then he lays down on the ground in front

4602
03:22:53,750 --> 03:22:50,640
of the altar closes his eyes and he

4603
03:22:56,950 --> 03:22:53,760
begins what i think is moaning

4604
03:22:59,990 --> 03:22:56,960
he begins doing this

4605
03:23:02,950 --> 03:23:00,000
like like a gnome sound what but

4606
03:23:05,590 --> 03:23:02,960
he had this expression on his face like

4607
03:23:08,790 --> 03:23:05,600
he was in pain but now i know it wasn't

4608
03:23:11,590 --> 03:23:08,800
pain what he was doing was hewing you

4609
03:23:13,110 --> 03:23:11,600
know i do this meditation i call the hue

4610
03:23:15,429 --> 03:23:13,120
and i didn't

4611
03:23:18,389 --> 03:23:15,439
understand that until about a year later

4612
03:23:20,950 --> 03:23:18,399
when i joined ekkankar at the behest of

4613
03:23:23,190 --> 03:23:20,960

tejbar he encouraged me to join ekkankar

4614

03:23:25,190 --> 03:23:23,200
in 2013.

4615

03:23:28,229 --> 03:23:25,200
and um but

4616

03:23:29,830 --> 03:23:28,239
the eckists as they call themselves do a

4617

03:23:31,830 --> 03:23:29,840
spiritual practice in which they

4618

03:23:33,190 --> 03:23:31,840
meditate and they sing a note they call

4619

03:23:35,429 --> 03:23:33,200
the hue

4620

03:23:37,590 --> 03:23:35,439
and that's what he was doing

4621

03:23:41,030 --> 03:23:37,600
and as he's laying on the ground hewing

4622

03:23:44,630 --> 03:23:41,040
with his eyes closed my abdomen

4623

03:23:47,190 --> 03:23:44,640
begins vibrating as i'm asleep and this

4624

03:23:48,870 --> 03:23:47,200
vibration begins to expand all the way

4625

03:23:51,750 --> 03:23:48,880
to the tip of my head and down to the

4626
03:23:54,950 --> 03:23:51,760
tip of my toes and a crescendo is

4627
03:23:58,550 --> 03:23:54,960
reached where my whole body is vibrating

4628
03:23:59,750 --> 03:23:58,560
and i suddenly wake up and i shout i go

4629
03:24:01,830 --> 03:23:59,760
yeah

4630
03:24:02,630 --> 03:24:01,840
really loud

4631
03:24:06,630 --> 03:24:02,640
and

4632
03:24:09,750 --> 03:24:06,640
when i wake up after yelling yaw

4633
03:24:13,590 --> 03:24:09,760
i realize that tesh bar is gone there's

4634
03:24:15,990 --> 03:24:13,600
this void in my body you know that once

4635
03:24:19,269 --> 03:24:16,000
was occupied by tejbar

4636
03:24:21,830 --> 03:24:19,279
and in the room in my my room in the

4637
03:24:24,870 --> 03:24:21,840
psych ward of the university of michigan

4638
03:24:27,110 --> 03:24:24,880

hospital above the door there is a large

4639

03:24:28,790 --> 03:24:27,120

led clock

4640

03:24:30,630 --> 03:24:28,800

a red clock

4641

03:24:33,990 --> 03:24:30,640

and i look at the clock and it is

4642

03:24:36,150 --> 03:24:34,000

exactly 3 am

4643

03:24:37,190 --> 03:24:36,160

i'll never forget that

4644

03:24:39,110 --> 03:24:37,200

and

4645

03:24:43,910 --> 03:24:39,120

i

4646

03:24:44,950 --> 03:24:43,920

you know

4647

03:24:45,830 --> 03:24:44,960

taking

4648

03:24:50,790 --> 03:24:45,840

a

4649

03:24:56,950 --> 03:24:50,800

this

4650

03:24:59,349 --> 03:24:56,960

that i had been having for 13 days was

4651
03:25:01,349 --> 03:24:59,359
now much different there was a almost a

4652
03:25:03,750 --> 03:25:01,359
feeling of loss

4653
03:25:05,110 --> 03:25:03,760
um and i recognized that he was no

4654
03:25:09,110 --> 03:25:05,120
longer with me

4655
03:25:11,349 --> 03:25:09,120
and so that was the end of my 13 days

4656
03:25:13,670 --> 03:25:11,359
that is

4657
03:25:15,429 --> 03:25:13,680
that's incredible i mean all of it all

4658
03:25:16,630 --> 03:25:15,439
of it is incredible

4659
03:25:18,870 --> 03:25:16,640
and

4660
03:25:20,550 --> 03:25:18,880
i cannot wait

4661
03:25:22,630 --> 03:25:20,560
for the next time

4662
03:25:26,469 --> 03:25:22,640
that you're on the show i i just can't

4663
03:25:28,950 --> 03:25:26,479

wait and um and there there's so much

4664

03:25:31,030 --> 03:25:28,960

follow-up here uh you know when we've

4665

03:25:32,550 --> 03:25:31,040

been on the air now for three and a half

4666

03:25:33,349 --> 03:25:32,560

hours so

4667

03:25:35,030 --> 03:25:33,359

uh

4668

03:25:37,110 --> 03:25:35,040

all of this will continue there's just

4669

03:25:38,790 --> 03:25:37,120

so much more to discuss

4670

03:25:40,630 --> 03:25:38,800

but mark i want to tell you you've got

4671

03:25:42,469 --> 03:25:40,640

the brightest eyes

4672

03:25:44,309 --> 03:25:42,479

the biggest smile

4673

03:25:46,070 --> 03:25:44,319

the most positive

4674

03:25:48,150 --> 03:25:46,080

thing that goes on about you that

4675

03:25:49,429 --> 03:25:48,160

everybody comments on and i do and i

4676
03:25:51,349 --> 03:25:49,439
joke about it

4677
03:25:53,429 --> 03:25:51,359
uh because you glow

4678
03:25:55,590 --> 03:25:53,439
and uh

4679
03:25:58,710 --> 03:25:55,600
i think we all just uh achieved a

4680
03:26:01,590 --> 03:25:58,720
clearer understanding uh about you mark

4681
03:26:03,670 --> 03:26:01,600
sims and we are going to be doing this

4682
03:26:05,349 --> 03:26:03,680
big event we you know we just did all of

4683
03:26:07,110 --> 03:26:05,359
this show and we didn't talk about

4684
03:26:13,830 --> 03:26:07,120
making contact

4685
03:26:14,710 --> 03:26:13,840
through the 22nd

4686
03:26:18,469 --> 03:26:14,720
uh

4687
03:26:20,710 --> 03:26:18,479
we're gonna be doing this virtual event

4688
03:26:23,269 --> 03:26:20,720

and when i say virtual it's literally

4689

03:26:24,870 --> 03:26:23,279

virtual but it's not right

4690

03:26:25,830 --> 03:26:24,880

that's the other thing

4691

03:26:27,110 --> 03:26:25,840

um

4692

03:26:29,910 --> 03:26:27,120

but

4693

03:26:33,750 --> 03:26:29,920

i wanna end with this

4694

03:26:37,990 --> 03:26:33,760

you also have the ability to network

4695

03:26:39,429 --> 03:26:38,000

and who you have uh speaking at this

4696

03:26:42,790 --> 03:26:39,439

conference

4697

03:26:45,429 --> 03:26:42,800

is it's absolutely amazing and how are

4698

03:26:49,269 --> 03:26:45,439

you able to pull in like eric weinstein

4699

03:26:50,070 --> 03:26:49,279

right uh christopher mellon uh the this

4700

03:26:58,469 --> 03:26:50,080

this

4701
03:27:00,790 --> 03:26:58,479
well um to put it bluntly and succinctly

4702
03:27:03,590 --> 03:27:00,800
i am working with some

4703
03:27:06,229 --> 03:27:03,600
angels earth angels one of them being

4704
03:27:09,750 --> 03:27:06,239
daniel sheehan yes

4705
03:27:11,990 --> 03:27:09,760
who is one of the most remarkable human

4706
03:27:13,349 --> 03:27:12,000
beings that's ever existed on this

4707
03:27:17,429 --> 03:27:13,359
planet

4708
03:27:18,870 --> 03:27:17,439
and he is my mentor he is my um

4709
03:27:22,469 --> 03:27:18,880
role model

4710
03:27:24,309 --> 03:27:22,479
and i am so blessed to call him a dear

4711
03:27:27,190 --> 03:27:24,319
friend i love him

4712
03:27:30,229 --> 03:27:27,200
as i love a father um

4713
03:27:32,630 --> 03:27:30,239

and he has had a lot to do with it

4714

03:27:34,229 --> 03:27:32,640

but there's also other

4715

03:27:37,349 --> 03:27:34,239

what i would call

4716

03:27:40,710 --> 03:27:37,359

angels involved here i believe that this

4717

03:27:43,510 --> 03:27:40,720

is being orchestrated at a higher level

4718

03:27:45,510 --> 03:27:43,520

in fact i'm most certain of it and i

4719

03:27:47,510 --> 03:27:45,520

think others that are close to me that

4720

03:27:49,429 --> 03:27:47,520

are working with me and i think danny

4721

03:27:52,150 --> 03:27:49,439

would agree um

4722

03:27:53,510 --> 03:27:52,160

that there seems to be a higher

4723

03:27:55,110 --> 03:27:53,520

uh power

4724

03:27:58,550 --> 03:27:55,120

that has

4725

03:28:01,750 --> 03:27:58,560

um you know pulled together

4726
03:28:03,349 --> 03:28:01,760
a team who want to make the world a

4727
03:28:05,269 --> 03:28:03,359
better place

4728
03:28:08,630 --> 03:28:05,279
and see

4729
03:28:10,389 --> 03:28:08,640
um that the time has come for a type of

4730
03:28:13,910 --> 03:28:10,399
an awakening

4731
03:28:16,870 --> 03:28:13,920
and that the human family is is now at

4732
03:28:19,269 --> 03:28:16,880
the cusp of a new

4733
03:28:22,830 --> 03:28:19,279
the dawning of a new era

4734
03:28:25,990 --> 03:28:22,840
and that era is making contact

4735
03:28:28,469 --> 03:28:26,000
with our star family

4736
03:28:31,670 --> 03:28:28,479
it's it's just that simple

4737
03:28:34,229 --> 03:28:31,680
that et's are here

4738
03:28:36,550 --> 03:28:34,239

they've always been here

4739

03:28:37,670 --> 03:28:36,560

they've been aloof and reclusive to be

4740

03:28:41,190 --> 03:28:37,680

sure

4741

03:28:44,389 --> 03:28:41,200

that the mystery of why they've been so

4742

03:28:48,710 --> 03:28:44,399

aloof is about to be revealed

4743

03:28:51,349 --> 03:28:48,720

and the story of our history the planet

4744

03:28:52,550 --> 03:28:51,359

of the human being and its evolution on

4745

03:28:55,830 --> 03:28:52,560

this planet

4746

03:28:56,950 --> 03:28:55,840

and of our intimate relationship and

4747

03:29:00,070 --> 03:28:56,960

connection

4748

03:29:02,309 --> 03:29:00,080

with these extraterrestrials be they

4749

03:29:05,110 --> 03:29:02,319

physical beings from other star systems

4750

03:29:08,790 --> 03:29:05,120

that are technically and intellectually

4751
03:29:10,870 --> 03:29:08,800
far more advanced than we humans or

4752
03:29:13,349 --> 03:29:10,880
higher dimensional beings

4753
03:29:15,590 --> 03:29:13,359
that we cannot physically see with our

4754
03:29:16,550 --> 03:29:15,600
eyes but are nonetheless

4755
03:29:20,870 --> 03:29:16,560
very

4756
03:29:23,910 --> 03:29:20,880
existence

4757
03:29:27,030 --> 03:29:23,920
are about to show themselves to us

4758
03:29:30,309 --> 03:29:27,040
and all we need to do is simply come

4759
03:29:31,269 --> 03:29:30,319
together in a spirit of unity and of

4760
03:29:33,429 --> 03:29:31,279
peace

4761
03:29:35,910 --> 03:29:33,439
and of harmony and love

4762
03:29:38,790 --> 03:29:35,920
and make a call to them

4763
03:29:40,229 --> 03:29:38,800

to reach out and they will respond they

4764

03:29:46,070 --> 03:29:40,239

will

4765

03:29:49,510 --> 03:29:46,080

that's what this is about this is a

4766

03:29:50,710 --> 03:29:49,520

major historic event

4767

03:29:53,910 --> 03:29:50,720

that

4768

03:29:56,309 --> 03:29:53,920

will be looked back you know hundreds

4769

03:29:58,389 --> 03:29:56,319

thousands of years ago that this may be

4770

03:30:00,550 --> 03:29:58,399

one of those moments in human history

4771

03:30:03,910 --> 03:30:00,560

where it all began right and that will

4772

03:30:06,550 --> 03:30:03,920

be the making contact convergence

4773

03:30:09,110 --> 03:30:06,560

so if anybody's listening and wants to

4774

03:30:11,670 --> 03:30:09,120

be a part of it that is going to take

4775

03:30:13,830 --> 03:30:11,680

place on a virtual 3d

4776

03:30:16,790 --> 03:30:13,840

platform it's kind of like second life

4777

03:30:19,750 --> 03:30:16,800

but not quite as realistic or as

4778

03:30:22,630 --> 03:30:19,760

sophisticated as real life but it's a

4779

03:30:25,269 --> 03:30:22,640

virtual conference center it's a campus

4780

03:30:26,309 --> 03:30:25,279

where you can create an avatar and

4781

03:30:29,510 --> 03:30:26,319

attend

4782

03:30:32,630 --> 03:30:29,520

presentations by these remarkable people

4783

03:30:36,150 --> 03:30:32,640

who will be telling lecturing uh and we

4784

03:30:39,750 --> 03:30:36,160

will be discussing the philosophical

4785

03:30:42,389 --> 03:30:39,760

philo the theological the psychological

4786

03:30:44,790 --> 03:30:42,399

cultural and political implications

4787

03:30:47,510 --> 03:30:44,800

of making contact with

4788

03:30:50,790 --> 03:30:47,520

off-world intelligences

4789

03:30:53,190 --> 03:30:50,800

mark sims thank you so much my friend

4790

03:30:56,710 --> 03:30:53,200

and i look forward to our phone call

4791

03:30:58,710 --> 03:30:56,720

tomorrow it's going to be a great one

4792

03:31:01,030 --> 03:30:58,720

all right thank you so much jimmy you're

4793

03:31:03,190 --> 03:31:01,040

the best uh thank you so much mark and

4794

03:31:05,870 --> 03:31:03,200

thank you for the conversation tonight

4795

03:31:07,429 --> 03:31:05,880

and again everybody it's

4796

03:31:09,590 --> 03:31:07,439

makingcontact.com

4797

03:31:13,110 --> 03:31:09,600

mark gave us a promo code for all of you

4798

03:31:14,630 --> 03:31:13,120

fader knots it's jimmy save 100 is it

4799

03:31:19,830 --> 03:31:14,640

all uppercase

4800

03:31:22,309 --> 03:31:19,840

save 100.

4801
03:31:24,550 --> 03:31:22,319
the the the standard price for the

4802
03:31:28,389 --> 03:31:24,560
ticket is 249.

4803
03:31:31,429 --> 03:31:28,399
you'll save a hundred dollars so for 149

4804
03:31:34,309 --> 03:31:31,439
you can participate in a historic event

4805
03:31:35,349 --> 03:31:34,319
we are limiting this to 2 000 ticket

4806
03:31:37,590 --> 03:31:35,359
holders

4807
03:31:39,670 --> 03:31:37,600
and so please you know go grab them

4808
03:31:42,309 --> 03:31:39,680
while you can because you will be

4809
03:31:44,469 --> 03:31:42,319
participating in something that will go

4810
03:31:45,830 --> 03:31:44,479
down in the annals of history as one of

4811
03:31:48,630 --> 03:31:45,840
those

4812
03:31:51,269 --> 03:31:48,640
moments in history that it all began and

4813
03:31:53,990 --> 03:31:51,279

we have you know whitley strieber is

4814

03:31:55,349 --> 03:31:54,000

going to be there marshall summers linda

4815

03:31:57,590 --> 03:31:55,359

moulton howe

4816

03:31:59,510 --> 03:31:57,600

uh ray hernandez

4817

03:32:01,910 --> 03:31:59,520

uh barbara lamb

4818

03:32:05,670 --> 03:32:01,920

uh of course danny sheehan

4819

03:32:08,309 --> 03:32:05,680

ralph lubin blumenthal

4820

03:32:10,950 --> 03:32:08,319

he's he's the new york times journalist

4821

03:32:13,429 --> 03:32:10,960

who broke the story in 2017 about the

4822

03:32:15,269 --> 03:32:13,439

videos from the navy fighter planes

4823

03:32:19,670 --> 03:32:15,279

that's right ralph blumenthal richard

4824

03:32:22,309 --> 03:32:19,680

dolan christopher mellon lou elizondo

4825

03:32:24,070 --> 03:32:22,319

eric weinstein it's it's going to be an

4826

03:32:24,790 --> 03:32:24,080

extraordinary event

4827

03:32:32,870 --> 03:32:24,800

and

4828

03:32:35,269 --> 03:32:32,880

on august 18th

4829

03:32:36,790 --> 03:32:35,279

thank you so much mark all the best and

4830

03:32:37,750 --> 03:32:36,800

again i can't wait for our phone call

4831

03:32:40,229 --> 03:32:37,760

tomorrow

4832

03:32:42,550 --> 03:32:40,239

get some rest i'll talk to you

4833

03:32:44,630 --> 03:32:42,560

what about what a great night here on

4834

03:32:47,429 --> 03:32:44,640

fade to black it's going to be historic

4835

03:32:51,429 --> 03:32:47,439

on august 18th i think it was historic

4836

03:32:55,190 --> 03:32:51,439

tonight mark sims again mark sims

4837

03:32:56,950 --> 03:32:55,200

dot com and makingcontact.com

4838

03:32:58,550 --> 03:32:56,960

and i'm gonna get straight to the

4839

03:33:00,229 --> 03:32:58,560

credits

4840

03:33:02,870 --> 03:33:00,239

fade to black

4841

03:33:05,349 --> 03:33:02,880

is produced by hilton j palm renee

4842

03:33:07,670 --> 03:33:05,359

dennis and kevin announcers are steve

4843

03:33:09,670 --> 03:33:07,680

harter gene vettel mark d kovar

4844

03:33:10,710 --> 03:33:09,680

webmaster is drew the geek music doug

4845

03:33:14,070 --> 03:33:10,720

aldridge

4846

03:33:15,990 --> 03:33:14,080

intro spaceboy spaceboymusic.com

4847

03:33:17,670 --> 03:33:16,000

fade to black is produced by kjcr for

4848

03:33:19,510 --> 03:33:17,680

the game changer network and syndication

4849

03:33:21,590 --> 03:33:19,520

is kgra

4850

03:33:23,750 --> 03:33:21,600

the planet this broadcast owned a

4851
03:33:25,590 --> 03:33:23,760
copyrighted 2021 by fade to black and

4852
03:33:27,269 --> 03:33:25,600
the game changer network inc

4853
03:33:28,790 --> 03:33:27,279
it cannot be rebroadcast downloaded

4854
03:33:30,710 --> 03:33:28,800
copied or used anywhere in the known

4855
03:33:31,990 --> 03:33:30,720
universe without written permission from

4856
03:33:33,990 --> 03:33:32,000
fade to black of the game changer

4857
03:33:36,870 --> 03:33:34,000
network i'm your host jimmy church

4858
03:33:39,269 --> 03:33:36,880
tomorrow night right here peter robbins

4859
03:33:41,510 --> 03:33:39,279
i want to thank mark sims

4860
03:33:42,950 --> 03:33:41,520
until tomorrow night i want everybody to

4861
03:33:50,310 --> 03:33:42,960
be safe

4862
03:33:50,320 --> 03:33:58,360
[Music]

4863
03:33:58,370 --> 03:34:05,830

[Applause]